



UNIVERSITÄTS-  
BIBLIOTHEK  
PADERBORN

## **Universitätsbibliothek Paderborn**

### **The Works Of Horatio Walpole, Earl of Orford**

In Five Volumes

**Walpole, Horace**

**London, 1798**

Catalogue of the Royal and Noble Authors of England

[urn:nbn:de:hbz:466:1-54372](https://nbn-resolving.org/urn:nbn:de:hbz:466:1-54372)

A  
C A T A L O G U E  
OF THE  
ROYAL AND NOBLE AUTHORS  
OF  
E N G L A N D,

With L I S T S of their W O R K S.

Dove, diavolo ! Messer Ludovico, avete pigliato tante coglionerie ?  
CARD. D'ESTE TO ARIOSTO.

Enlarged with many new Articles, with several Passages restored  
from the original MS. and with many other Additions.



CATALOGUE

OF THE

ROYAL AND NOBLE AUTHORS

OF

ENGLAND.

With Lists of their WORKS.

By JOHN GALT, Esq. of Edinburgh. Second Edition, corrected and enlarged.

Enlarged with many new Articles, with several Additions from the original MS. and with many other Additions.



To the Most Noble

FRANCIS SEYMOUR CONWAY,

E A R L OF H E R T F O R D,

V I S C O U N T B E A U C H A M P,

B A R O N C O N W A Y A N D K I L L U L T A,

K N I G H T of the Most Noble Order of the G A R T E R,

L O R D C H A M B E R L A I N of his M A J E S T Y ' s H O U S H O L D,

A N D

L O R D L I E U T E N A N T of the County of Warwick.

M Y D E A R L O R D,

I SHOULD be afraid to offer you the following work, if it was not written with the utmost impartiality towards all persons and parties: it would be unpardonable to have a bias in a mere literary narrative. Yet some may think that I ought to be apprehensive of offering it to you from this very impartiality; I mean, from the freedom with which I speak of your great ancestor, the protector Somerset. But whoever suspects you of unwillingness to hear truth, is little acquainted with you—and indeed, when you need not fear what truth can say of yourself, it would be too nice to feel for a remote progenitor; especially as your virtues reflect back more honour to him, than his splendour has transmitted to you. Whatever blemishes he had, he amply atoned,



atoned, not only by his unhappy death, but by that beautiful humanity, which prompted him to erect a *court of requests* in his own house to hear the suits, the complaints of the poor.

If there were no other evident propriety, my lord, in my presenting you with any thing that I should wish were valuable, the poor would bear testimony that an encomium on the protector's benevolence can be no where so properly addressed as to the heir of his goodness.

I am, my LORD,

your LORDSHIP'S

most affectionate

humble servant,

HORACE WALPOLE.

I SHOULD be afraid to offer you the following work, if it was not written with the utmost impartiality towards all persons and parties: it would be unpardonable to have a dissenting or a more literary narrative. You know my friend I could be apprehensive of offering it to you from the very apprehension I mean from the freedom with which I bear in your great master, the protector's character. But whoever is sensible of unwillingness to bear truth, is little acquainted with you: and indeed, what you need not fear what truth can say of you: it would be too nice to feel for a reasoner's private character, or your virtue itself, more known to him than his private life has transmitted to you. Whatever pleasure he had, he supply

ADVERTISEMENT.



## ADVERTISEMENT.

THE compiler of the following list flatters himself that he offers to the public a present of some curiosity, though perhaps of no great value. This singular catalogue contains an account of no fewer than ten English princes, and of above fourscore peers, who at different periods have thrown their mite into the treasury of literature. The number much exceeds what is generally known.—Perhaps the obscurity of some will not at first sight make a favourable impression on the mind of the reader, nor incline him to think that it was worth while to preserve the names of authors, whose works have not seemed worth preserving. But when it is observed that it has been impossible to recover even the titles of many pieces written by so masterly a genius as lord Somers, it may not be too favourable a judgment to presume that other able authors have met as unmerited a fate. As lord Somers's pieces were anonymous, we no longer know what to ascribe to him; and one cannot help making an inference a little severe; that the world is apt to esteem works more from the reputation of the author, than from their intrinsic merit. Another cause that has drawn oblivion over some of our catalogue, was the unfortunate age in which they appeared, when learning was but in its dawn, when our language was barbarous. How brightly would earl Rivers have shined, had he flourished in the polished era of queen Anne! How would the thoughts of Bolingbroke twinkle, had he written during the wars of York and Lancaster!

Be this as it may; yet are there such great names to be found in this catalogue, as will excuse erecting a particular class for them: Bacon, Clarendon, Villiers duke of Buckingham, the latter lord Shaftsbury, lord Herbert, lord Dorset, and others, are sufficient founders of a new order. Some years ago nothing was more common than such divisions of writers. How many German, Dutch, and other heralds have marshalled authors in this manner! Balthazar Bonifacius made a collection of such as had been in



love with statues\*: Ravifius Textor, of fuch as have died laughing †: Voffius, of chronologers: Bartholinus, of phyficians who have been poets. There are catalogues of modern Greek poets; of illuftrious bafards; of translators; of Frenchmen who have ftudied Hebrew ‡; of all the authors bred at Oxford, by Antony Wood; and of all Britifh writers in general by Bale, Pitts, and bifhop Tanner. But if this collection, fortified with fuch grave authorities, fhould ftill be reckoned trifling by the generality; it cannot, I would hope, but be acceptable to the noble families defcended from thefe authors. Confidering what trash is thought worthy to be hoarded by genealogifts, the following lift may not be a defpicable addition to thofe repositories. Of one ufe it certainly may be; to affift future editors in publifhing the works of any of thefe illuftrious perfonages.

In compiling this catalogue, I have not inferted perfons as authors, of whom there is nothing extant but letters or fpeeches. Such pieces fhew no intention in the writers to have been authors, and would fwell this treatife to an immense magnitude. Bifhop Tanner has erected many kings and queens into authors on thefe and ftill flenderer pretentions, in which he furpaffes even his bountiful predeceffor Bale. According to the former, even queen Eleanor was an author for letters which ſhe is *ſaid* to have written; and Edward the third for his writs and precepts to ſheriffs. But this is ridiculous.

I have choſen to begin no higher than the Conqueſt, though the venerable name of Alfred did tempt me to add fo great an ornament to my work: but as I ſhould not then have known on what era to fix; and being terrified at finding I muſt have to do with another Alfred king of Northumberland, with Arviragus, Canute; nay, with that virago Boadicia, and king Bladud, a magician, who diſcovered the Bath waters, and the art of flying §, to all whom the bifhop very gravely allots their niches, I contented myſelf with a later period, whoſe commencement however, as the reader will find, is uncertain enough to ſatisfy any admirer of hiftoric paradoxes and fables.

\* Gen. Diſt. vol. x. p. 360.

† Theatr. Hiſt. lib. 2. chap. 87.

‡ In a book called Gallia Orientalis.

§ It ſeems he had a mind to paſs for a god: inviting his people to the capital to ſee a proof of

his divinity, after a few evolutions in the air, his wings failed him, and he tumbled upon the temple of Apollo and broke his neck; which Leland mentions as a judgment; allowing an impoſſibility, in order to get at a miracle; vol. 2. page 11.



One liberty I have taken, which is *calling up by writ*, if I may say so, some eldest sons of peers, who never attained the title; as the earl of Surrey, and the lord Rochford, &c. In ranging the whole series, I have generally gone by the years of their deaths, except where they long out-lived their significance, or the period in which they chiefly shone.

I will not detain the reader any longer from what little entertainment he may find in the work itself, but to make an apology for freedoms I have taken of two sorts; the one, with some historic names, whose descendents still exist. There are families mentioned in this work, whose first honours were the wages of fervility; their latter, the rewards or ornaments of the most amiable virtues. It were an affront to the latter, to suppose that one is not at liberty to treat the former as they deserved. No man who is conscious of the one, can be solicitous about the other. Another sort of licence I have allowed myself is in scrutinizing some favourite characters; yet I never mean to offer my opinion but with submission to better judgments, which I choose to say here, rather than repeat it tiresomely on every occasion. This freedom of discussion on the dead of any rank, or however consecrated by the authority of great names, or even by the esteem of ages, every man ought to be at liberty to exercise. The greatest men certainly may be mistaken; so may even the judgment of ages, which often takes opinions upon trust. No authority, under divine, is too great to be called in question; and however venerable monarchy may be in a state, no man ever wished to see the government of letters under any form but that of a republic. As a citizen of that commonwealth, I propose my sentiments for the revision of any decree, of any honorary sentence, as I think fit: my fellow-citizens, equally free, will vote according to their opinions.

Thus much with regard to great names: as to any other notions which may clash with those commonly received or better established, let it be understood that I propose my own with the same deference and diffidence, and by no means expecting they should be adopted, unless they are found agreeable to good sense: still less intending to wrangle for them, if they are contested. This work was calculated to amuse: if it offends any man, or is taken too seriously, the author will be concerned; but it will never make him so serious as to defend it.

VOL. I.

K k

ROYAL



On the subject of the ... which is ... and the ...

I will not detain the reader any longer than ...

This might with regard to ...

ROYAL



# ROYAL AUTHORS.

## RICHARD the FIRST.

**T**HOUGH Henry the first obtained the fair appellation of Beauclerc, or the Learned, yet has no author, I think, ascribed any \* composition to him. Considering the state of literature in that age, one may conjecture what was the erudition of a prince to whom the monks [the doctors of his time!] imparted a title so confined to their own brotherhood. One is more surpris'd to be obliged to attribute the first place in this catalogue to his fierce great-grandson, Coeur de Lion! It is asserted, that towards the end of his father's reign, which his rebel temper disturbed, he lived much in the courts of the princes of Provence, learned their language, and practis'd their poetry, then called *The gay Science*, and the standard of politeness in that age. The English, who had a turn to numbers, are particularly said to have cultivated that dialect, finding their own tongue too stubborn and inflexible.

Mr. Rymer, in his short view of tragedy, is earnest to assert the pretensions of this monarch as a poet, against Roger Hoveden the monk, who, he supposes, was angry at the king's patronizing the provençal bards, reckoned of the party of the Albigenes, then warring on the pope and France. Hoveden says positively, that Richard, to raise himself a name, bought and begged verses and flattering rhymes, and drew over fingers and jesters from France to chant panegyrics on him about the streets, and it was every where

\* Bishop Tanner, in his *Bibliotheca Britannica*, has ranked Henry among his authors; but I cannot so lightly call him one, as the bishop does after Leland, on the latter having discovered

in St. Austlin's church at Canterbury a book composed from laws or decrees elucidated and enacted by that king, *vide p. 95*, nor is it sufficient that bishop Bale says he wrote epistles to Anselm.



said, That the world contained nothing like him. This account seems more agreeable to the character of that ambitious restless monarch, whose vagrant passion for fame let him, in a reign of ten years, reside but eight months in his own kingdom, than Mr. Rymer's\*, who would metamorphose him into the soft lute-loving hero of poesy, and at the same time ascribes to him connections with a faction at variance with the king of France, his ally against his father †.

However, since this article was written, I have found great reason to believe that Richard was actually an author. Crescimbeni, in his Commentary on the lives of the provençal poets, says, that Richard, being struck with the sweetness of that tongue, set himself to compose a sonnet in it, which he sent to the princess Stephanetta, wife of Hugh de Baux, and daughter of Gilbert, the second count of Provence ‡. He says afterwards in a chapter expressly written on this king, that residing in the court of Raimond Berlinghieri, count of Provence, he fell in love with the princess Leonora, one of that prince's four daughters, whom Richard afterwards married: that he employed himself in rhyming in that language, and, when he was prisoner, composed some sonnets, which he sent to Beatrix, countess of Provence, sister of Leonora, and in which he complains of his barons for letting him lie in captivity. Crescimbeni quotes four lines, which are nearly the same with a part of the sonnet itself, as it still exists; and which is so poor a composition, as far as I can decypher it, that it weighs with me more than Crescimbeni's authority or Rymer's arguments, to believe it of his majesty's own fabric. Otherwise, Crescimbeni's account is a heap of blunders. Richard married Berengaria daughter of Sancho king of Navarre; and no princess of Provence. In the Life of the very Raimond here mentioned, p. 76, Crescimbeni makes the same Eleanor, wife of Edward III. and Sanchia, the third daughter, wife of Richard I. to whom this author had before allotted her sister Eleanor, and which king was great great uncle of Edward III. whom this miserable historian mistakes for Edward I. as he certainly does Richard I. for his nephew Richard king of the Romans. Crescimbeni informs us that there are poems of our king Richard in the library of saint Lorenzo at Florence, *in uno de' codici Provenzali*; and others *nel N° 3204*

\* Not to mention how much nearer to the time the monk lived than Mr. Rymer.

† Gen. Dict. vol. ii. page 293.

‡ Vol. ii. page 8.



*della Vaticana.* I have had both repositories carefully searched. The reference to the Vatican proves a new inaccuracy of this author: there is no work of king Richard. In page 71 of N<sup>o</sup> 3204 there is a poem of Richauts de Terafcon; with short accounts of each author prefixed to their sonnets, but without the least mention of any royalty belonging to them.

In the Laurentine library is the king's sonnet mentioned above, which I have twice had transcribed with the greatest exactness; and as it has never been printed, so ancient and singular a curiosity will probably be acceptable to the reader. I do not pretend to give him my interpretation, as I am sensible it is very imperfect; and yet I think I understand the drift of every stanza but the last, which has proved totally unintelligible to every person that has hitherto seen it.

“ \* Biblioth. Laura. Plut. XLI. cod. 42. Membran. in folio p. 184. ben conservato; sino alla paga 72 sono poesi Provenzali.”

## R E I S R I Z A R D.

Ja nus hom pris non dira fa raison  
Adreitament se com hom dolent non  
Mas per conort pot il faire chanson  
Pro adamis, mas povre son li don  
Onta j avron, se por ma reezon  
Soi fai dos yver pris.

† Or Sachon ben mi hom e mi baron  
Engles, Norman, Pettavin et Guafcon  
Qe ge navoie si povre compagnon  
Qeu laiffasse por aver en preifon  
Ge nol di pas, por nulla retraifon  
Mas anquar soige pris.

\* This note was sent from Florence with the sonnet. † This is the stanza quoted by Crescimbeni.



Jan fai eu de ver certanament  
 Com mort ne pris na amie ne parent  
 Quant il me laissent por or ni por argent  
 Mal mes de mi, mas perz mes por ma gent  
 Qapres ma mort n auron reperzhament  
 Tan longament foi pris.

Nom merveill feu ai le cor dolent  
 Qe messen her met ma terra en torment  
 No li menbra del nostre segrament  
 Qe nos feimes an dos comunelment  
 Bem fai de ver qe gaire longament  
 Non ferai eu fa pris.

Mi compaignon cui j amoi e cui j am  
 Cil de Chaill e cil de Perfarian  
 De lor chanzon qil non font pas certain  
 Uncha vers els non oi cor fals ni vain  
 Sil me guertoient il feron qe vilain  
 Tau com ge foie pris.

Or fachent ben Enjevin e Torain  
 E il bachaliers qi son legier e fain  
 Qen gombre foie pris en autrui main  
 Il ma juvassen mais il no ve un grain  
 De belles armes font era voit li plain  
 Per zo qe ge foi pris.

Contessa soit votre prez sobrain  
 Sal deus e garde cel per cui me clam  
 Et per cui ge foi pris:  
 Ge nol di pas por cela de certrain  
 La mere Loys.

“ Questa



“ Questa canzone e stata ricorretta e riconfrontata con l' originale, e ritrovata essere in tutto fedele, secondo il parere anco del canonico Bandini bibliotecario.”

Besides this sonnet, there is published by Rymer a letter written by king Richard himself to the abbot of Clairvaux, giving an account of his wars in the Holy Land.

## EDWARD the SECOND.

**B**ISHOP Tanner says \*, that in the herald's-office is extant in MS. a Latin poem written by this unhappy prince, while a prisoner, the title of which is

“ Lamentatio gloriosi regis Edwardi de Karnarvan quam edidit tempore suæ incarcerationis.”

† Fabian mentions the same verses, and has given us six lines as a specimen; they are in Latin and in rhyme; and yet as this king never showed any symptoms of affection to literature, as one never heard of his having the least turn to poetry, I should believe that this melody of a dying monarch is about as authentic as that of the old poetic warbler the swan, and no better founded than the title of Gloriosi. His majesty scarcely bestowed this epithet on himself in his affliction; and whoever conferred it, probably made him a present of the verses too ‡.

\* Page 253.

† See his Chronicle and the Parl. Hist. of Eng. vol. i. p. 188.

‡ Among the letters to archbishop Usher is one from sir Robert Cotton, desiring his grace to procure for him a poem of Richard the second, of which that prelate had told him. As this is the single passage in which I find any mention of such a poem, and as so great an antiquarian appears to have no other knowledge of it, I suspect that

Richard II. was mistaken for Richard I.

*Vide Usher's Letters, p. 79.*

In a trifling book called The Lady's Dictionary, written by one N. H. in 1694, it is said that king Henry V. wrote certain Latin verses on Ethelsetda, sister of Edwin, a Saxon king before the Conquest, and wife of Ethelred duke of Mercia, a heroine who overthrew the Welsh. If there is any truth in this assertion, they were probably an exercise composed while he was at Oxford, where Ethelsetda might be some collegiate saint.

HENRY



## HENRY the EIGHTH.

AS all the successors of this prince owe their unchangeable title of DEFENDER OF THE FAITH to his piety and learning, we do not presume to question his pretensions to a place in this catalogue. Otherwise, a little scepticism on his majesty's talents for such a performance, mean as it is, might make us question whether he did not write the defence of the sacraments against Luther, as \* one of his successors is supposed to have written the *Εικων Βασιλικη*; that is, with the pen of some † court-prelate. It happened unfortunately, that the champion of the church neither convinced his antagonist nor himself: Luther died a heretic; his majesty would have been one, if he had not erected himself into the head of that very church, which he had received so glorious a compliment for opposing. But by a singular felicity in the wording of the title, it suited Henry equally well, when he burned papists or protestants; it suited each of his daughters, Mary and Elizabeth; it fitted the martyr Charles, and the profligate Charles: the Romish James, and the Calvinist William; and at last seemed peculiarly adapted to the weak head of high-church Anne.

The work I have mentioned was printed in quarto by Richard Pinfon, with this title,

“Assertio septem sacramentorum adversus Martyn Luther, edita ab invictissimo Angliæ & Franciæ rege & d<sup>o</sup>. Hybæniæ Henrico ejus nominis octavo.” It ends, “apud inclytam urbem Londinum, in ædibus Pinfonianis, anno M.DXXI. quarto idus Julii. Cum privilegio à rege indulto. Editio prima †.”

Luther not only treated this piece of royal theology in a very cavalier manner, but [which seems to have given the most offence] ascribed it to others. The king in the year 1525 replied in a second piece, entitled,

\* Charles the first.

Either, others to Sir Thomas More.

Vide lord Herbert's *Life of Hen. VIII.* p. 249.

† Saunders and Bellarmine ascribed it to bishop

† Ames's *Typogr. Antiq.* page 122.

“Litterarum,



“Litterarum, quibus invictissimus princeps Henry VIII. &c. respondit ad quamdam epistolam Martini Lutheri ad se missam, & ipsius Lutheranae quoque epistolae exemplum\*.” It is remarkable that the emperor’s arms were affixed to the title page.

In the Sylloge epistolarum at the end of Hearne’s edition of T. Livius’s history of Henry the fifth, is a wretched controversial letter written by this king to the bishop of Durham, on auricular confession, in which he professes *not* being apt to consult learned men for his writings.

Critics have ways of discovering the genuineness of a book by comparing it with other works of the same author: we have † little of his majesty’s composition to help us to judge whether the tracts against Luther be really his, but his love-letters to Anne Boleyn: the style of *them* has certainly no analogy to his polemic divinity. Strype ‡ gives an account of a book which the king wrote and sent to Rome during the proceedings on his first divorce, in which he had set down the reasons for dissolving his marriage, and the scruples of his conscience: but I cannot find that it exists, or was ever printed: it was probably nothing more than a memorial, as many pieces in bishop Tanner’s lists were only state-papers. What may be properly reckoned his works [for it is absurd to call instructions and proclamations so] are the following §, though not existing as I can find:

“An introduction to grammar.”

“A book of prayers.”

\* Ames, p. 130, and Strype’s Memorials, which an account will be given hereafter. page 59. Strype’s Memorials, vol. i. p. 149.

† Strype, upon the authority of Beutherus, ascribes to king Henry a book on the tyranny and usurpation of the bishop of Rome; but I am of opinion with lord Herbert, that it was a mistake for one written by Fox, bishop of Hereford, which was translated by lord Stafford, and of ‡ Pages 92, 93: and in the appendix to the first volume are some notes written by himself on purgatory and the marriage of priests; pp. 262, 264, 265.

§ Page 393.

VOL. I.

L1

“Preface



"Preface by the king to his primer."

Besides many of his speeches and letters \*, and the following, mentioned too by Holland † :

"De potestate regiâ contra papam."

"De christiani hominis institutione, lib. 1. †"

"De instituendâ pube, lib. 1."

"Sententiam de Mantuano consilio, lib. 1."

"De justo in Scotos bello."

And some § most eloquent epistles to the dukes of Saxony, to Erasmus,

\* Some of which are in the library of C. C. C. Cambridge. Two others in the museum; see Harl. cat. N<sup>o</sup> 296, art. 11, and N<sup>o</sup> 297, art. 12.

† Heroologia, p. 5.

‡ This work is actually extant, but scarce corresponds with its title, not containing directions for the practice but for the faith of a christian, and such christianity as Henry chose to compound out of his old religion and his new, when he found that his people did not stop at throwing off obedience to the pope, but were disposed to receive a more real reformation than his majesty's revênge had prompted, or his superstition or his power could digest. The work in question is probably not of his own composition, being, as the preface asserts, drawn up with the advice of his clergy, and the approbation of his parliament. It is an exposition of the creed, as he chose it should be believed; of the seven sacraments (all which he was pleased to retain); of the ten commandments; of the paternoster; of the angel's salutation to Mary; and of the

doctrines of free-will, justification and good works; and concludes with an authorized prayer for departed souls. I think the contents of this medley justify the curiosity I had expressed in the text to see the institution of such a reformer. See Mr. Hume's account of this book and the occasion of it, in the reign of Hen. VIII. chap. 6, p. 250. In the year 1740 Dr. Salmon showed to the society of antiquaries an edition of this book corrected by the king himself; in which was remarkable that in the Lord's prayer his majesty had blotted out the words, *Lead us not into temptation*, and inserted, *Suffer us not to be led into temptation*—a propriety of veneration not much to have been expected from such a man as Henry!

§ A specimen of his majesty's eloquence may be seen in his last speech to parliament, the chief flower of which is couched in these words: "I hear daily that you of the clergy preach one against another without charity or discretion; some be too stiff in their old mumpsimus, others be too busy and curious in their new sumpsimus."

*Ld. Herbert's Life of Hen. VIII. p. 598.*

and



and other famous men \*. But in that age, when the severity of criticism did not lay such restraint on the invention of authors as it does at present, it was common for them to multiply titles of treatises at the expence of their accuracy. It is notorious how Bale splits the performances of his authors into distinct books. Holland seems to have been as little exact. Historians tell us, that Henry, during the life of prince Arthur, was designed by his father for archbishop of Canterbury. How far his education was carried with that view, I know not: the catholics have reason to lament that the destination did not take place: a man, whose passions made him overturn a church, was likely to have carried its interests high, if his own had coincided with them.

If the pieces above mentioned ever existed, it would be curious to see what rules for the education of youth, or for the institution of a christian, were laid down by a man who confounded every idea of government and religion; who burned martyrs of opposite sects at the same stake; bastardized his own children, and then entailed his crown on them; and who seems to have provided for nothing but a succession of civil wars by the unwarrantable disposition he made of his dominions †.

## QUEEN CATHERINE PARR,

WHOSE beauty raised her to a throne, and whose merit deserved a better fate than to be linked to two men, one of whom was near putting her to death for her attachment to a religion which he himself had introduced; and the latter of whom is suspected of removing her to promote his marriage with the lady Elizabeth. The king indeed was so bounteous as to leave her a legacy of about 4000*l.* besides her jointure! Each of his children,

\* One of these I take to have been the following: "An epistle of Henry the eighth, supreme head of the church of England, to the emperor, to all christian princes, and to all those who truly and sincerely profess Christ's religion." 12mo. black letter, Lond. in ædibus T. Bertheleti impr. reg. 1538. *Vide Harl. Catal.* vol. 1. p. 1363 and *Amer.* p. 171.

† Besides his literary talents, he was well

skilled in music, could sing his part, and used to compose services for his own chapel. *Vide Eng. Worthies*, p. 12. A service composed by this king is still performed in some cathedrals. In the British museum is preserved a missal, which belonged to his majesty after his breach with the see of Rome; in the calendar he has blotted out all the saints that had been popes.



even after his death, showed her the greatest respect, as is evident from their letters to her, still extant. She was not only learned, but a patroness of learning, interceding for and saving the university of Cambridge, when an act had passed to throw all colleges, &c. into the king's disposal\*.

Nicholas Udal, master of Eton school (whom Bale calls *the most elegant master of all good letters*), and who was employed by this princess in translating and publishing Erasmus's paraphrase on the four gospels, gives this simple and natural account of the learning of the women of quality in that age. In his dedication to her majesty he observes "the great number of noble women at that time in England, given to the studie of human sciences, and of strange tongues." And he adds, "It was a common thynge to see young virgins so nouzled and trained in the study of letters, that thei willyngly set all other vain pastymes at naught for learnynges sake. It was now no news at all to see queens and ladies of most high estate and progenie, instede of courtly daliaunce to embrace vertuous exercises, readyng and writyng, and with moste earneste studie both erlye and late, to apply themselves to the acquiryng of knowledge as well in all other liberal arts and disciplines, as also most specially of God and his most holy word. And in this behalf, says he, lyke as to your highnesse, as well for composyng and setting forth many godly psalmes and diverse other contemplative meditations, as also for causyng these paraphrases to be translated into our vulgare language, England can never be able to render thanks sufficient †."

Her majesty wrote

"Queen Catherine Parr's lamentation of a sinner, bewailing the ignorance of her blind life."

This was a contrite meditation on the years she had passed in popery, in fasts and pilgrimages; and being found among her papers after her death, was published with a preface by secretary Cecil [afterwards lord Burleigh], 8vo. 1548 and 1563 ‡.

\* Vide Ballard's Memoirs of celebrated ladies, Bible, pp. 159, 163, 164. page 88.

† Vide Lewis's Hist. of the translations of the

‡ Bale de script. Britan. p. 106.



In her life-time she published many psalms, prayers and pious discourses, of which this was the title,

“Prayers or meditations, wherein the mynd is stirred patiently to suffre all afflictions here, to set at nought the vain prosperitee of this worlde, and always to long for the everlastynge felicitie. Collected out of holy workes, by the most vertuous and gracious princeesse Katherine queene of Englande, France and Irelande. Printed by John Wayland, 12mo. 1545\*.”

To this was sometimes prefixed a set of fifteen psalms, which she composed in imitation of David's: the titles of them may be seen in Strype †. To them were subjoined, “The XXI psalm, another of thanksgiving, and two prayers, for the king, and for men to say entring into battail.”

“A godly exposition, after the manner of a contemplation, upon the LI psalm, which Hierom of Ferrary made at the latter end of his days. Translated by the queen, with other meditations, and a prayer ‡.”

“A pious prayer in short ejaculations §.”

“A Latin epistle to the lady Mary, entreating her to let the translation of Erasimus's paraphrase on the New Testament [which her majesty had procured] be published in her highness's name ||.”

Several of her letters are extant, viz.

“To king Henry, then on an expedition against France ¶.”

“To the university of Cambridge,” on the occasion above mentioned. It is a piece of artful duty to the king \*\*.

\* Ames, page 211.

† Vol. ii. p. 131.

‡ Ib. 132.

§ Ib. in Append. p. 82.

|| Ballard, p. 91.

¶ Strype, vol. ii. H.

\*\* Ibid. K.

“A letter



“ A letter to the lady Wriothesly, on the death of her only son.” From the orthography of this letter appears the ancient manner of pronouncing the name *Wriothesly*, which her majesty writes *Wresely* \*.

“ To the college of Stoke, that Edward Waldgrave may have a lease of their manour of Chipley in Suffolk †.”

“ To her husband, the lord admiral ‡.”

“ Two letters to ditto §.”

“ Another curious one to ditto, before their marriage was owned ¶.”

Vossius, in his treatise de philologiâ ¶, ascribes by mistake to Katherine of Arragon the lamentations of a sinner, and the meditations on the psalms.

## EDWARD the SIXTH.

MANY authors have preserved accounts of this prince's writings. Cardan talks much of his parts and learning: his own diary gave the still better hopes of his proving a good king, as in so green an age he seemed resolved to be acquainted with his subjects and his kingdom. Holland affirms \*\* that he not only wrote notes from the lectures or sermons he heard, but composed a most elegant comedy, the title of which was, “ The whore of Babylon.” Precious as such a relique would be in the eyes of zealots or antiquarians, I cannot much lament that it is perished, or never existed.—What an education for a great prince, to be taught to scribble controversial ribaldry! As elegant as it is said to have been, I question whether it surpassed the other buffooneries, which engrossed the theatres of Europe in that and the preceding century: all the subjects were religious; all the conduct, farcical.

\* Strype, vol. ii. L.

† In the library of C. C. C. Cambridge.

‡ In Hearne's Sylloge epit. p. 209.

§ In the collection of state-papers published by Haynes.

¶ Ballard, p. 94, from the Ashmolean collection.

¶ Page 36.

\*\* Page 27.



## ROYAL AUTHORS.

Bishop Bale, whom I have mentioned, composed above twenty of these ridiculous interludes.

King Edward wrote besides,

“The sum of a conference with the lord admiral,” written with his own hand, and extant among the Ashmolean manuscripts\*.

“A method for the proceedings in the council.” In his own hand, in the Cotton library †.

“King Edward the sixth’s own arguments against the pope’s supremacy, &c.” translated out of the original, written with the king’s own hand in French, and still preserved. To which are subjoined some remarks upon his life and reign, in vindication of his memory from doctor Heylin’s severe and unjust censure. Lond. 1682.

He drew himself the rough draught of a sumptuary law, which is preserved by Strype; and an account of a progress he made, which he sent to one of his particular favourites called Barnaby Fitzpatrick, then in France ‡. The same author has given some specimens of his Latin epistles and orations, and an account of two books written by him; the first before he was twelve years of age, called

“L’encontre les abus du monde;” a tract of thirty-seven leaves in French, against the abuses of popery: it is dedicated to the protector his uncle, is corrected by his French tutor, and attested by him to be of the king’s own composition. The other, preserved in the library of Trinity college, Cambridge, is

“A translation into French of several passages of scripture §.”

\* Tanner, page 253.

† Ibid.

‡ Vol. ii. p. 319. The earl of Ossory, immediate descendant of this Fitzpatrick, has these letters to his ancestor, written during a progress

to the sea-coasts. The remarks show great attention to the defence and improvement of his kingdom; and one of them betrays much insensibility to the death of his uncle the protector.

§ Ib. p. 436.

“A treatise



“A treatise de fide, addressed to the duke of Somerset.” I find this mentioned no where but in the preface to the works of king James I. It is probably the same with the foregoing. In the same place it is said that king Edward wrote several epistles and orations, in Greek and Latin. In 1552, when it was thought necessary to reform the superstitious ceremonies used at the installation of knights of the garter, a new service was drawn up, which his majesty himself translated from English into Latin. Vide Burnet’s Hist. of the reform. vol. ii. pp. 205, 206. The king’s performance is printed in the appendix to that book, p. 73 of the first edition.

In Tanner may be seen a list of what letters of this king are extant\*. One other, not mentioned there, is in the Harleian coll. N<sup>o</sup> 353, art. 23. It is to the lords of the council, persuading them to moderate councils against his uncle the protector; and two more, N<sup>o</sup> 6986.

### QUEEN MARY.

A FEW devout pieces of her composition are preserved. At the desire of queen Catherine Parr † she began to translate Erasmus’s paraphrase on saint John; but being cast into sickness, partly by overmuch study in this work, after she had made some progress therein, she left the doing of the rest to Dr. Mallet her chaplain ‡. This was in the reign of her brother. The good queen dowager was at the expence of procuring a translation and edition of Erasmus’s Paraphrase upon the four gospels and the acts, for the helping of the ignorant multitude towards more knowledge of the holy scriptures; and probably had an eye to the conversion of the princess Mary.—Sufficient reason for § her to relinquish it. She would not so easily have been cast into sickness, had she been employed on the legends of saint Teresa, or saint Catherine of Sienna.

Strype has preserved three prayers or meditations of hers: the first, “Against the assaults of vice;” at the end of which she wrote these words,

\* Page 253.

† Vide Lewis’s Hist. of the translations of the Bible, p. 164.

‡ Strype, vol. ii. p. 28.

§ Soon after her accession, a proclamation was issued for calling in, and suppressing, this very book.

Vide Fox’s Acts and Monum. pp. 1450, 1451.

“ Good



“ Good Francis [meaning probably her chaplain doctor Francis Mallet], pray that I may have grace to obtain the petitions contained in this prayer before written : your assured loving mistress during my life, MARIE.” The second, “ A meditation touching adversity,” made by her in the year 1549 : at the end are these words, “ Good cousin Capel, I pray you, as often as you be disposed to read this former writing, to remember me, and to pray for me, your loving friend, MARIE.” Who this cousin Capel was does not appear, but probably sir Henry Capel, or his wife Catherine, daughter of Thomas Manners lord Roos, whose mother Anne was daughter of the duchess of Exeter, sister of Edward the fourth. The third, “ A prayer to be read at the hour of death,” is doubtful whether of her composition \*.

Erasmus says †, that she “ scripsit bene Latinas epistolas.” Whatever her Latin letters were, her French ones are miserable. Strype has printed one from the Cotton library in answer to a haughty mandate from her husband, when he had a mind to marry the lady Elizabeth to the duke of Savoy, against the queen’s and princess’s inclination, in which he bids the former examine her conscience, whether her repugnance does not proceed from obstinacy ; and insolently tells her, that if any parliament went contrary to this request of his, he should lay the fault on her. The mortified queen, in a most abject manner and wretched style, submitting entirely to his will, professes to be more bounden to him than any other wife to a husband, notwithstanding his ill-usage of her, “ dont, says she, j’ay commencée desja d’en taister trop à mon grand regret ;” and mentions some fryars whom he had sent to make her conformable, but who proposed to her “ questions si obscures, que mon simple entendement ne les pourroit comprendre ‡.”

In Foxe’s Acts and Monuments are printed

Eight of her letters to king Edward and the lords of the council, on her non-conformity, and on the imprisonment of her chaplain doctor Mallet.

In the Sylloge epistolarum are several more of her letters, extremely curious ; one of her delicacy in never having written but to three men ; one of

\* Strype, vol. iii. p. 468.

† Ib. vol. iii. p. 318 ; and Append. 190.

‡ Lib. 19, ep. 31.



affection for her sister; one after the death of Anne Boleyn; and one very remarkable of Cromwell to her.

In Haynes's state-papers are two in Spanish to the emperor Charles the fifth.

In the Harleian coll. one to her father \*; another to her sister †.

In the Bodleian library is a curious missal, which, by a passage in her own hand at the beginning of the psalms, seems to have been a present to one of her ladies.

Bishop Tanner is so absurd as to ascribe to her, "A history of her own life and death, and an account of martyrs in her reign ‡."

## QUEEN ELIZABETH.

IN the earlier part of her life, when her situation was precarious, and adversity her lot or her prospect; in the days when, as Camden says §, king Edward was wont to call her *his sweet sister Temperance*, this great princess applied much to literature, and under the celebrated Roger Ascham made great progress in several languages. Her ready responses in Latin to the compliments of the university of Cambridge, many years after she had ceased to have learned leisure, are well known; and her ingenious evasion of a captious theologic question is still more and deservedly applauded;

"CHRIST was the word that spake it;  
He took the bread and brake it;  
And what that word did make it,  
That I believe and take it ||."

This

\* N<sup>o</sup> 283, 58.

† N<sup>o</sup> 7047, 3.

‡ Page 510.

§ In the preface to his History.

|| She excelled even in things of a much more trifling nature: there cannot be a sillier species of poetry than rebuses; yet of that kind there are few better than the following, which queen Elizabeth made on Mr. Noel:

The



This is the list of her writings :

“ A comment on Plato.”

“ Two of the orations of Isocrates, translated into Latin.”

“ A play of Euripides, likewise translated into Latin.”

“ A translation of Boethius de consolatione\*.”

“ A translation of the meditations of the queen of Navarre.” The latter work was printed at London in 1548 †.”

“ One of her orations at Cambridge” is preserved in the king's library ‡.

“ Another at Oxford §.”

“ Another, on a second visit to that university ||.”

“ The word of *denial* and letter of *fifty*,  
Is that gentleman's name that will never be  
thrifty.” *Collins in Gainsborough.*

The same author, in his account of the house  
of Stanhope, mentions this distich, in which her  
majesty gave the characters of four knights of  
Nottinghamshire,

Gervase the gentle, Stanhope the stout,  
Markham the lion, and Sutton the lout.

*Vide Chesterfield.*

Fuller records an English hexameter, com-  
posed by this queen, in imitation of sir Philip  
Sidney : coming into a grammar-school, she thus  
expressed her opinion of three classic authors :

Perseus, a crab-staffe ; bawdy Martial ; Ovid,  
a fine wag. *Worthies in Warwick. 126.*

The same author relates, that sir Walter Ra-  
leigh having written on a window, obvious to  
the queen's eye,

Fain would I climb, yet fear I to fall :

She immediately wrote under it,

If thy heart fail thee, climb not at all.

*Worthies in Devon. p. 261.*

\* *Vide Ballard's Memoirs, p. 233.*

† *Vide Strype, vol. ii. p. 146 ; and Ames.*

‡ *Casley's Catal. p. 199 ; and Hoilingshed's  
Chron. p. 1206.*

§ *Wood's Hist. & Antiq. Univ. Ox. vol. i.  
p. 289.* This oration was to express her satis-  
faction at her entertainment : on the same occa-  
sion she answered a Greek oration in Greek. Her  
orations are printed too in *Peck's Desid. Cur.*  
vol. ii.

|| *ib. p. 306.*

M m 2

“ A translation



“ A translation of a dialogue out of Xenophon in Greek, between Hiero, a king, yet some tyme a private person, and Simonides a poet, as touching the life of the prince and private man.” This was first printed in the year 1743, in N<sup>o</sup> II. of miscellaneous correspondence. A specimen of her handwriting was engraved with it: she sometimes took the pains to write exceedingly fair.

“ Her speech to her last parliament \*.”

“ A prayer composed by her †.”

“ Another, for the use of her fleet in the great expedition in 1596 ‡.”

In the king's library is a volume of prayers in French, Italian, and Spanish, written with her own hand. Hentznerus mentions such an one only in French, written on vellum, and dedicated to her father, in these words: “ A tres haut & tres puissant & redoubté prince Henry VIII. de ce nom, roy d'Angleterre, de France & d'Irlande, defenseur de la foy §.”

Camden says, that she either read or wrote something every day; that she translated “ Sallust de bello Jugurthino;” and, as late as the year 1598, turned into English the greater part of “ Horace de arte poetica,” and a little treatise of “ Plutarch de curiositate ||.”

“ A godly meditation of the soule, concerning a love towards Christe our Lorde, translated out of French into English by the right high and most

\* In lord Somers's Coll. of tracts, published by Cogan, vol. iv. p. 130.

† In Ant. Bacon's Papers, vol. ii. p. 18.

‡ Ibid.

§ Eng. edit. p. 30.

|| It appears by a letter from the earl of Essex to sir Francis Bacon, that her majesty was not quite indifferent to fame even as an author. Sir

Francis being in disgrace with her on having opposed three subsidies in the last parliament, and the earl, as he constantly did, endeavouring to recommend him again to favour, artfully told the queen that his suit was not so much for the good of Bacon, as for her own honour, that those excellent translations of hers might be known to them who could best judge of them. Here we see this great woman with all her weaknesses about her, and in the hands of a man who knew how to humour them.

*Ant. Bacon's Papers*, vol. i. p. 121.

vertuous



vertuous princeſſe, Elizabeth queen of England." Black letter, printed by H. Denham \*. This is only a various edition of the Meditations of the queen of Navarre.

In the preface to the works of king James I. it is ſaid that queen Elizabeth tranſlated the prayers of queen Catherine into Latin, French, and Italian; that ſhe wrote

“ A century of ſentences, dedicated to her father ;” and that ſhe made

“ A tranſlation of Salluſt.”

In the Sylloge epiſtolarum are ſeveral of her Latin letters, one in Italian, and one in Engliſh to the queen dowager, ſending her a proſe tranſlation from a French poem, which ſhe calls “ The mirrour, or the glaſs of the finfull ſoul.” This letter is followed by her preface to the ſame book, and that by a prayer compoſed by her †.

“ A curious letter to lord Burleigh,” in Strype’s Annals ‡.

“ Another of humour, to divert him from retiring from buſineſs §.”

“ A very genteel letter written by her when princeſs to king Edward, on his deſiring her picture ¶.”

“ Another to him upon his recovery from ſickneſs ¶.”

“ Six letters to different perſons.” Printed in Peck’s Deſid. curioſa \*\*.

A letter to Peregrine lord Willoughby ††.

\* Vide Harl. Cat. vol. i. p. 115.

|| Printed in Strype’s Memorials, vol. ii. p. 234.

† Page 161.

¶ Bickerton’s Coll. of letters, p. 53.

‡ Vol. iii. p. 166.

\*\* Vol. i. and ii.

§ Vol. iv. p. 77. It is reprinted in the Life of Burleigh in the Biographia.

†† Printed in Fuller’s Worthies of Lincolnſhire, p. 163.



Her letter to the king of Scots, disavowing her knowledge of the death of his mother\*.

A letter to lady Norris on the death of her son. It begins, "My owne crowe," a term of familiarity which her majesty used to this lady, whose father suffered with Anne Boleyn †.

A short letter to Henry lord Hunfdon, added by way of postscript to a solemn letter of thanks sent to his lordship by the secretary of state on the suppression of some disturbances in the north ‡.

A letter to George Carew, afterwards earl of Totness, thanking him for his services in Ireland §.

A letter to lady Paget on the death of her daughter, lady Crompton. MS. in the possession of doctor Ch. Lyttelton, dean of Exeter.

Two letters among the Burleigh-papers published by Murdin in 1759.

Nine, of which one is entirely written with her own hand, are in Fynes Morryson's Travels.

A bullying letter to Heaton, bishop of Ely; printed in the Annual Register for 1761.

A few more of her letters are preserved in the library of C. C. C. Camb.

Several of her letters of state are among the Harleian MSS. but must not be looked upon as indited by herself, except three to her brother in N<sup>o</sup> 6986.

But she did not only shine in prose; the author || of a very scarce book, entitled, "The art of English poesy," says, "but last in recital and first in

\* Preserved in the Cotton library, and printed in different books, particularly in Howard's coll. p. 246.

† Fuller's Worthies in Oxfordshire, p. 336.

‡ Fuller's Worthies in Hertfordshire, p. 24.

§ Prince's Worthies in Devon. p. 205.

|| Puttenham; printed at London, 1589, 4<sup>o</sup>.



degree is the queen, our sovereign lady, whose learned, delicate, noble muse easily surmounteth all the rest that have written before her time or since, for sense, sweetness or subtilty, be it in ode, elegy, epigram, or any other kind of poem, wherein it shall please her majesty to employ her pen, even by as much odds, as her own excellent estate and degree exceedeth all the rest of her most humble vassals." In that collection is one little poem of hers, (besides some scattered lines, as in page 197; and, I believe, two in page 177) as there is another in Hentznerus\*. A greater instance of genius, and that too in Latin, was her extempore reply to an insolent prohibition delivered to her from Philip the second, by his embassador, in this tetrastic:

“ Te VERO ne pergas bello defendere Belgas:  
Quæ Dracus eripuit, nunc restituantur oportet:  
Quas Pater evertit, jubeo te condere cellas:  
Religio Papæ fac restituantur ad unguem.”

She instantly answered, with as much spirit as she used to return his invasions †,

“ Ad Græcas, bone Rex, sient mandata Calendas.”

An instance of the same spirit, and proof that her compositions even in the learned tongues were her own, is that rapid piece of eloquence with which she interrupted an insolent embassador from Poland. “ Having ended her oration, she ‡ lion-like rising,” saith Speed, “ daunted the malapert orator no less with her stately port and majestic departure, than with the tartness of her princely checks; and turning to the train of her attendants, said, *God's death! my lords, I have been forced to scour up my old Latin that hath long lain rusting §.*” Another time being asked if she preferred the learning of Buchanan or of Walter Haddon? she replied, “ Buchananum omnibus antepono, Haddonum nemini postpono ¶.”

\* English edition, p. 66.

† Ballard, p. 227.

‡ This draught has been lately worked up into a noble picture:

I

“ A lion-port, an awe-commanding face,  
Attemper'd sweet to virgin grace.”

Gray's Odes.

§ Vide Speed and Ballard.

¶ G. S. Worthies of England, p. 77.

It



It is known that scarce a church in London but had an epitaph on this illustrious woman, of which many are still extant; but \*Camden has preserved one which he calls doleful, but with which, as a most perfect example of the Bathos, I shall conclude this article:

“ The queen was brought by water to Whitehall;  
At every stroake the oars did tears let fall:  
More clung about the barge; fish under water  
Wept out their eyes of pearl, and swome blind after.  
I think the bargemen might with easier thighs  
Have rowed her thither in her people’s eyes.  
For how so-ere, thus much my thoughts have scan’d,  
Sh’ad come by water, had she come by land.”

### JAMES the FIRST.

**I**F there are doubts on the genuineness of the works of those two champions of the church, Henry the eighth, and Charles the first; if some critics have discovered that the latter royal author stole a prayer from the *Arcadia*; and if the very existence of king Richard’s sonnets have been questioned; yet there is not the least suspicion that the folio under the respectable name of James the first is not of his own composition.

Roger Ascham may have corrected or assisted periods of his illustrious pupil; but nobody can imagine that Buchanan dictated a word of the “*Dæmonologia*,” or of the polite treatise entitled “*A counterblast to tobacco*.” Quotations, puns, scripture, witticisms, superstition, oaths, vanity, prerogative and pedantry, the ingredients of all his sacred majesty’s performances, were the pure produce of his own capacity, and deserving all the incense offered to such immense erudition by the divines of his age, and the flatterers of his court. One remark I cannot avoid making: the king’s speech is always supposed by parliament to be the speech of the minister: how cruel

\* Remains, page 388.

would



would it have been on king James's ministers, if that interpretation had prevailed in his reign\*!

Besides his majesty's prose works printed in folio †, we have a small collection of his poetry, under this title, "His majesty's poetical exercises at vacant hours. Edinb." In the preface he condescends to make an excuse for their incorreſtneſs, as having been written in his youth, and from his having no time to revise them afterwards, so that "when his ingyne and age could, his affaires and fascherie would not permit him to correct them, scarce but at stolen moments he having the leasure to blenk upon any paper." However, he bribes the reader's approbation, by promising, if these are well received, to present him with his apocalyps and psalms. This little tract contains, "The furies and the Lepanto." His majesty wrote other poetical pieces, particularly "An encomium upon sir Philip Sidney ‡."

And two sonnets §.

\* It is observable, that notwithstanding his boasted learning, he was so ignorant of a country which had had such strong connections with his own, that when queen Elizabeth wanted to hinder him from matching with a daughter of Denmark, Wootton her embassador persuaded him that the king of Denmark was descended but of merchants, and that few made account of him or his country but such as spoke the Dutch tongue\*\*. Historians seem little more acquainted with the character of his queen, than his majesty was with her country. Her gallantries are slightly mentioned; yet it is recorded that James, being jealous of her partiality to the earl of Murray, then esteemed the handsomest man in Scotland, persuaded his great enemy the marquis of Huntley to murder him, and by a writing under his own hand promised to save him harmless ††. Queen Anne's ambitious intrigues are developed in the Bacon-papers, among which is one most extraor-

dinary passage, entirely overlooked, and yet of great consequence to explain the misfortunes into which her descendents afterwards fell. The pope sends her beads and reliques, and thanks her for not communicating with heretics at her coronation ††.

And this evidence of her being a papist is confirmed by a letter from sir Ch. Cornwallis to the earl of Salisbury, in which he tells him, "that the Spanish embassador hath advertized that the queen should say unto him, he might one day peradventure see the prince on a pilgrimage at saint Jago †††."

† The Basilicon dōron was turned into Latin verse by Peacham, who presented it, richly illuminated, to the prince.

†† Printed in Harris's Life of king James, p. 138.

§ Printed in his works, pp. 89, 137.

\*\* Harris's Life of king James, p. 31, quoted from Melvil.

†† Ib. p. 14, taken from Burnet.

††† Vol. ii. pp. 503, 504.

‡ Harris's Life of James, p. 33, in a quotation from Winwood.

VOL. I.

N. n.

Verſes



Verfes on the death of his queen, preferved in the British mufeum, and published in Letters on that collection 1767.

Some verfes prefixed to Tycho Brahe's works \*; and he began a tranflation of the pfalms †, which was printed at Edinburgh, 1637, by Robert Young, printer to Charles I.

Another of his poems is preferved in Drummond of Hawthornden's works; and a poem by lord Stirling upon that poem. The original of the king's fonnet is in the advocate's library at Edinburgh. By this fketch king James appears to have been a pains-taking writer, for there are alterations and amendments in every line. It is followed by a fair copy in the handwriting of lord Stirling; in fo worthy an office did his majefty employ his fecretary of ftate!

In the Reliques of ancient English poetry published by Mr. Percy, is a copy of verfes, or rather a ftring of puns rhymed by this monarch, on a fubject very fuitable both to his difpofition and poetical talents, an act in the fchools at Stirling: the whole piece quibbles on the names of the difputants ‡.

Many of his letters are extant; feveral in the Cabala; others MS. in the British mufeum; others in Howard's collection §: one among the Burleigh-papers published by Murdin ¶; and many among the Harleian MSS. particularly in volumes 291, 292, 787, 6011, 6987, 6999, 7033, of which N° 6987 contains fuch a picture as an hiftorian would fcruple to draw, and a full answer to whatever has been faid in defence of him.

Two other pieces I find afcribed to him, but I doubt if they are genuine; they are called,

The prince's cabala, or mysteries of ftate, written by king James I. printed in 1715.

\* Vide Biograph Brit. vol. iv. p. 2306.

† Harris, p. 137.

‡ Pages 241, 523.

§ Vol. ii. page 308.

¶ Page 812.



The duty of a king in his royal office\*.

Bishop Montagu translated all his majesty's works into Latin: a man of so much patience was well worthy of favour.

## CHARLES the FIRST.

THE works of this prince were soon after his death collected and published together in a volume, entitled, "Reliquiæ sacræ Carolinæ, or the works of that great monarch and glorious martyr king Charles the first, both civil and sacred," printed by Sam. Brown at the Hague; without date. After the restoration a fine edition was published in folio, containing, besides the famous *Εικων Βασιλικη* †, several of his speeches, letters, declarations, and messages for peace; his answer to a declaration of the commons; the papers which passed between his majesty and Mr. Henderson of Newcastle, concerning the alteration of church-government; the papers on the same subject exchanged between the king and the ministers at Newport; and the prayers which he used in his sufferings, and delivered immediately before his death to bishop Juxon ‡.

I shall not enter into the controversy, whether the *Εικων Βασιλικη* was composed by king Charles or not; a full account of that dispute may be found in the General Dictionary §. For the rest of the papers mentioned above, there is no doubt but the greater part were of his own inditing. His style was peculiar and the same: it was formed between a certain portion of sense, adversity, dignity, and perhaps a little insincerity. He had studied the points disputed between the protestants, papists, and sectaries; and the trou-

\* Somers's Tracts, 2d coll. p. 188.

† Which has gone through 47 impressions: the number of copies are said to have been 48000. *Harris's Life of Charles the First*, p. 115.

‡ Some letters and instructions, not much to his honour, were omitted in this collection, particularly his letters to two popes, and some of

those taken in his cabinet at Naseby. *Harris*, pp. 98, 117. Surely it was at least as allowable for his friends to sink what did not tend to his glory, and what were never intended for publication, as it was for his enemies to print his most private correspondences with his wife!

§ Vol. iii. p. 359, and vol. x. p. 76.



bles of his reign dipped him so deep in those discussions, that between leisure and necessity he may well be believed to have thrown together the chief papers included in this volume; to which may be added, that his enemies did not often indulge him in the assistance of many or able clergymen of his own.

Besides these pieces we have "His majesty's reasons against the pretended jurisdiction of the high court of justice, which he intended to deliver in writing on Monday, Jan. 22d, 1648. Faithfully transcribed out of the original copy under the king's own hand \*."

A letter to his queen †.

"A letter to the marquis of Newcastle ‡."

Several of his letters in MS. are extant in private hands; and some among the Harleian MSS. §

This prince, like his father, did not confine himself to prose: bishop Burnet (and from him Mr. Harris, p. 125) has given us a pathetic elegy said to be written by Charles in Carisbrook-castle. The poetry is most uncouth and unharmonious; but there are strong thoughts in it, some good sense, and a strain of majestic piety.

His majesty likewise translated || "Bishop Saunderson's lectures de juramenti promissorii obligatione," which he desired bishop Juxon, doctor Hammond, and Mr. Thomas Herbert to compare with the original. This translation was printed in 8vo. at London, 1655. A man who studies cases of conscience so intimately, is probably an honest man; but at least he studies them in hopes of finding that he need not be so very honest as he thought. Oliver Cromwell, who was not quite so scrupulous, knew, that casuistry is never wanted for the observance of an oath; it may to the breach of it: had he trusted the king, his majesty would probably not have contented himself with doctor Saunderson, but would have sought some casuist who teaches, that faith is not to be kept with rebels.

\* General Dictionary, vol. ix. p. 62.

† Printed in the appendix to Carte's Life of the duke of Ormond.

‡ Vide Somers's Tracts, vol. iv. p. 168.

§ See N<sup>o</sup> 296, 305, 6986, 6988.

|| Peck's Desid. Curios. vol. ii. lib. 8, p. 1.

JAMES



## JAMES the SECOND.

THE only genius of the line of STUART, CHARLES the SECOND, was no author; unless we allow him to have composed the two simple papers found in his strong box after his death: but they are universally supposed to have been given to him as a compendious excuse for his embracing doctrines, which he was too idle to examine, too thoughtless to remember, and too sensible to have believed on reflection. His brother James wrote "Memoirs of his own life and campaigns to the restoration:" the original in English is preserved in the Scotch college at Paris; but the king himself, in 1696, to oblige the cardinal de Bouillon, made an extract of it in two books in French, chiefly with a view to what related to marshal Turenne. This piece is printed at the end of Ramfay's Life of that hero.

We have besides under the name of this prince the following works:

\* The royal sufferer king James II. consisting of meditations, soliloquies, vows, &c. one of the latter is, to rise every morning at seven: the whole, said to be composed by his majesty at St. Germain, is written in bad English, and was published at Paris by father Bretonneau, a jesuit. The frontispiece represents the king sitting in a chair in a pensive manner, and crowned with thorns.

Memoirs of the English affairs, chiefly naval, from the year 1660 to 1673, written by his royal highness James duke of York, under his administration of lord high admiral, &c. published from his original letters, and other royal authorities, Lond. 1729, 8vo. Though this work is ascribed to king James, I believe it was drawn up by secretary Pepys.

Three letters from king James were published by William Fuller, gent. in 1702, with other papers relating to the court of saint Germain; and

\* In another edition it is called, Royal tracts. letters, &c. The second part is entitled, Imago regis, or the sacred image of his majesty in his works, containing his speeches, orders, messages, solitudes and sufferings, &c. Paris, 1692. 16°.

NO. 5

are



are said in the title-page to be printed by command. He was voted by the house of commons to be a notorious cheat, was prosecuted by the attorney-general, and was whipped and pilloried, I think, for this very book.

### FREDERIC PRINCE of WALES

**W**ROTE French songs, in imitation of the regent\*, and did not miscarry solely by writing in a language not his own.

\* Philip duke of Orleans.

NOBLE



## NOBLE AUTHORS.

SIR *JOHN OLDCASTLE*, LORD COBHAM.

**T**HE abolition of taste and literature was not the slightest abuse proceeding from popery; the revival of letters was one of the principal services effected by the reformation. The Romish clergy feared, that if men read, they would think:—it is no less true, that the moment they thought, they wrote. The first author, as well as the first martyr among our nobility, was sir John Oldcastle, called the good lord Cobham: a man whose virtues made him a reformer, whose valour a martyr, whose martyrdom an enthusiast. He was much esteemed by Henry the fifth, and had served him with great zeal, at a time when the church was lighting its holy fires for Lollards, or the disciples of Wickliff. Henry at first with sense and goodness resisted insinuations against the lord Cobham, whom he tried to save by gentle exhortations: but as the peer was firm, it naturally made the prince weak, and he delivered the hero over to the inquisitors. Lord Cobham was imprisoned, but escaped. The clergy, however, with great zeal for the royal person, informed the king, then lying at Eltham, that 20,000 Lollards were assembled at saint Giles's for the destruction of him and his brothers. The brave young monarch immediately headed a troop, and, arriving at ten at night at the sign of the Axe without Bishopsgate, took the man of the house and seven others prisoners; which closed his first campaign. Four-score more were seized about saint Giles's; and some of them being induced [as Rabin guesses] to confess a design of murdering the royal family, and making the lord Cobham protector, the king no longer doubted of the conspiracy, but ordered about half of them to be executed, and issued a proclamation for apprehending Cobham, who was all this time concealed in



Wales. The king, who was Lollard enough himself to cast a rapacious eye on the revenues of the clergy, was diverted by a free gift, and by a persuasion to undertake the conquest of France, to which kingdom they assured him he had an undoubted right: when he thought he had any to the crown of England, the other followed of course. In such reciprocal intercourse of acts of amity, heretics were naturally abandoned to their persecutors. The conquest of France soon followed, and the surprisal of lord Cobham, after a very valiant resistance\*, in which he was wounded. Being examined before the duke of Bedford, he would have expatiated on his faith; but the chief justice moved, "That they should not suffer him to spend the time so vainly in molesting of the nobles of the realm." Not being indulged to speak on what he was accused, and naturally provoked by the ingratitude and weakness of Henry, the stout lord avowed allegiance to king Richard †: his sentence and execution soon followed. He died entreating sir Thomas Erpingham, that if he saw him rise from death to life the third day, he would procure that his sect might be in peace and quiet ‡.

He wrote

"Twelve conclusions, addressed to the parliament of England." At the end of the first book, he wrote some monkish rhymes in Latin, which Bale has preserved, and which he says were "copyed out by dyverse men and set upon theyr wyndowes, gates and dores, which were then knowen for obstynate hypocrytes and fleshlye livers, which made the prelates madde §."

"The complaints of the countryman ||,"

\* He was seized by the lord Powis. The proclamation for apprehending him offered 1000 marks of gold and 20*l.* a year for life, and a discharge from all taxes to any city, borough or town, that should deliver him up. Vide appendix to Bale's brefe chronycle concernynge the examynacyon and death of the blessed martyr of Christ fyr Johan Oldecastell the lorde Cobham. Reprinted in 1729. His ready wit and brave spirit appear to great advantage in this account of his trial.

† King Richard had long been dead: I suppose it is only meant that lord Cobham disclaimed obedience to the house of Lancaster, who had usurped the throne of king Richard and his right heirs.

‡ Stowe, p. 356.

§ Bale's brefe chronycle, p. 99.

|| Tanner, p. 561.

"His



“His confession and abjuration;” but this piece is believed to be, and certainly was, a forgery.

### JOHN TIPTOFT, EARL OF WORCESTER.

IN those rude ages when valour and ignorance were the attributes of nobility, when metaphysical sophistries and jingling rhymes in barbarous Latin were the highest endowments and prerogatives of the clergy; and when “it was enough for noblemen’s sons to wind their horn, and carry their hawke fair, and leave study and learning to the children of mean people\*,” it is no wonder that our old peers produced no larger nor more elegant compositions than the inscription on the sword of the brave earl of Shrewsbury,

“Sum Talboti pro occidere inimicos †.”

It is surprising that the turbulent times of Henry the sixth and Edward the fourth should have given to the learned world so accomplished a lord as the earl of Worcester. He early tasted of the muses’ fountain, dispensed in more copious streams over Europe by the discovery of printing in 1450. Pope Nicholas the fifth patronized the new art; and the torrent of learned men that was poured upon Italy by the taking of Constantinople in 1453, by Mahomet the second, revived the arts and the purity of the almost-forgotten tongues. The celebrated Æneas Sylvius, then on the throne by the name of Pius the second, encouraged learning by his munificence and example. One of his brightest imitators and cotemporaries was John Tiptoft earl of Worcester, who was born at Everton in Cambridgehire, and educated at † Baliol college in Oxford. He was son of the lord Tibetot, or Tiptoft and

\* A nobleman’s speech to Rich. Pace, in the reign of Henry the eighth.

*Biographia*, vol. ii. p. 1236.

† Others give it, “Sum Talboti pro vincere inimico meo.” *Camden’s Remains*. And thus it is written on the sword, preserved as the genuine one in the treasury of saint Denis in France. It was bought by an armourer of Bourdeaux from

VOL. I.

a peasant, who found it in the Dordogne. Thevet has given a print of it, and of a curious head of John Talbot, copied from a statue erected in his life at Paris, in a place called La Porte aux Anglois.

‡ Leland de Script. Brit. vol. ii. p. 475. The earl is not mentioned by Ant. Wood, whose account does not commence before the year 1500.

Powys,



Powys, and was created a viscount and earl of Worcester by king Henry the sixth, and appointed lord deputy of Ireland. By king Edward the fourth he was made knight of the garter, and constituted justice of North-Wales for life. Dugdale, who is more sparing of titles to him than our other writers, says he was soon after made constable of the Tower for life, and twice treasurer of the king's exchequer: but other historians \* say he was lord high constable, and twice lord treasurer, the first time, according to Lud. Carbo, at twenty-five years old; and again deputy of Ireland for the duke of Clarence. But whatever dispute there may be about his titles in the state, there is no doubt but he was eminently at the head of literature, and so masterly an orator, that he drew tears from the eyes of the before-mentioned pope Pius, by an oration which he pronounced before him when he visited Rome through a curiosity of seeing the Vatican library, after he had resided at Padua and Venice, and made great purchases of books †: this was on his return from a ‡ pilgrimage to Jerufalem; which holy expedition is attributed by a modern writer § to the suspense of his lordship's mind between gratitude to king Henry and loyalty to king Edward.—But he seems not to have been much embarrassed with the former, considering how greatly he had profited of king Edward's favour. It is certain that the rapid Richard Nevil earl of Warwick did not ascribe much gratitude to the earl of Worcester, and that the earl did not confide much in any merit of that sort; for, absconding during the short restoration of Henry, and being taken concealed in a tree in Weybridge-forest in Huntingdonshire, he was brought to London, accused of cruelty in his administration of Ireland ||, particularly towards

\* Ames. British Librarian. Bale, &c.

† He is said to have given MSS. to the value of 500 marks to the university of Oxford. *Tanner's Biblioth. Brit.* p. 715.

‡ He had before this distinguished himself by clearing the seas from pirates. *Vide Leland.*

§ G. S. Worthies of England, p. 33.

|| Leland owns that he had exerted himself too severely against some Lancastrians, which drew down the vengeance of that party on him, p. 497. In sir Richard Cox's History of Ireland it is said, "That the earl of Worcester was sent over in

1467, and held a parliament at Drogheda, in which the earls of Desmond and Kildare were attainted, on accusation of having assisted the king's enemies in that country; but that the Irish affirm it was in revenge for Desmond's undervaluing his majesty's match with Elizabeth Gray, and that as soon as Desmond, the great earl, was beheaded, Kildare was pardoned and left deputy by Tiptoft, who returned to England." Pages 169, 170, 171. Campion says that the queen caused the earl of Desmond's trade of life to be sifted after the Irish manner (contrary to sundry old statutes) by his successor the earl of Worcester; in consequence of which Desmond was attainted and put to death. *Hist. of Ireland*, p. 101.



two infant sons of the earl of Desmond, and condemned and beheaded at the Tower, 1470. Hall and Hollinghead speak of his tyranny as not quite equivocal, though more favourable writers ascribe his imputed crimes to the malice of his enemies. Indeed it was an unwonted strain of tenderness in a man so little scrupulous of blood as Warwick, to put to death so great a peer for some inhumanity to the children of an Irish lord\* ; nor does one conceive why he fought for so remote a crime—he was not often so delicate. Tiptoft seems to have been punished by Warwick for leaving Henry for Edward, when Warwick had thought fit to quit Edward for Henry †.

This earl of Worcester ‡, “which,” as Caxton his printer, who was much enamoured of him, says, “in his tyme flowred in vertue and cunningg, and to whom he knew none lyke among the lordes of the temporalitie in sciencie and moral vertue,” translated “Cicero de amicitia,” and “Two declarations made by Publius Cornelius Scipio, and Gayus Flamyneus, rivals for the love of Lucrece,” which he dedicated to Edward the fourth, and wrote some other orations and epistles ; and englished “Cæsar’s commentaries,” as touching British affairs ; which version was published without name of printer, place, or date, but was supposed to be printed by John Rastell, who lived in the reign of Henry the eighth.

In the sixth of Edward the fourth, he drew up “Orders for the placing of the nobility in all proceedings §.” And “Orders and statutes for justs and triumphs ¶.” In the Ashmolean collection ¶ are the following “Ordi-

\* In The mirrour of magistrates, a poem, and consequently not the best authority, it is said, that Tiptoft actually put them to death, but by the absolute command of king Edward, whose butcher he was called. In the same piece is recorded a remarkable circumstance, mentioned nowhere else ; that the people detested the earl of Worcester so much, that they were on the point of tearing him to pieces as he went to execution, and that he was saved by the sheriff hurrying him to the Fleet. The next day the people behaved with great tranquillity, lest they should again hinder his execution. If he merited these outrages and this fate, let it be remembered that I commend him as a patron of learning, not as a minister.

† What made this more remarkable was, that Tiptoft had actually to his first wife married Warwick’s own sister, Cecily, widow of the young duke of Warwick, who by Henry VI. had been crowned king of the isle of Wight.

‡ Ames on Printing, in his account of Caxton, p. 26, & seq.

§ MS. Cotton Tiber. E. viii. 35.

¶ Ibid. 40.

¶ MS. 763.



nances, statutes and rules, made by John Tiptoft earle of Worcester and constable of England, by the king's commandment at Windfore\*, to be observed in all manner of justes of peirs within the realm of England, &c." He is also said to have written "A petition against the Lollards †;" and "An oration to the citizens of Padua ‡."

Among the manuscripts belonging to the cathedral of Lincoln is a volume of some twenty epistles, of which four are written by our earl, and the rest addressed to him §.

"O good blessed Lord God!" saith Caxton, "what grete losse was it of that noble, vertuous and well-disposed lord! &c. and what worship had he at Rome in the presence of our fader the pope! And so in all other places unto his deth; at which deth every man that was there might lern to dye, and take his deth pacientlye."—"The axe then did at one blow cut off more learning than was left in the heads of all the surviving nobility ¶."

### ANTONY WIDVILLE, EARL RIVERS.

**T**HOUGH Caxton knew "none like to the erle of Worcester," and though the author last quoted thinks that all learning in the nobility perished with Tiptoft, yet there flourished at the same period a noble gentleman, by no means inferior to him in learning and politeness, in birth his equal, by alliance his superior, greater in feats of arms, and in pilgrimages more abundant: this was Antony Widville earl Rivers, lord Scales and Newfells, lord of the isle of Wight, "defenseur and directeur of the causes apostolique for our holy fader the pope in this royaume of England, and uncle and governour to my lord prince of Wales ¶."

He was son of sir Richard Widville by Jaqueline of Luxemburgh duchess-dowager of Bedford, and brother of the fair lady Gray, who captivated that

\* 29 Maii, 6th Edward the fourth. There are two or three copies of them among the Harleian MSS. in the British museum.

† Fuller's Ch. Hist. iv. p. 162.

‡ Tanner, p. 716.

§ Ib. p. 717.

¶ Fuller's Worthies in Camb. p. 155.

¶ Caxton in Ames's Catal. p. 14.



monarch of pleasure Edward the fourth. When about seventeen years of age he was taken by force from Sandwich with his father, and carried to Calais by some of the opposite faction\*. The credit of his sister, the countenance and example of his prince, the boisterousness of the times, nothing softened, nothing roughened the mind of this amiable lord, who was as gallant as his luxurious brother-in-law, without his weaknesses; as brave as the heroes of either rose, without their savageness; studious in the intervals of business, and devout after the manner of those whimsical times, when men challenged others whom they never saw, and went barefoot to visit shrines in countries of which they had scarce a map. In short, lord Antony was, as sir Thomas More says †, “Vir, haud facile discernas, manuve aut consilio promptior.”

He distinguished himself ‡ both as a warrior and a statesman: the Lancastrians making an insurrection in Northumberland, he attended the king into those parts, and was a chief commander at the siege of Alnwick-castle; soon after which he was elected into the order of the garter. In the tenth of the same reign he defeated the dukes of Clarence and Warwick in a skirmish near Southampton, and prevented their seizing a great ship called the Trinity, belonging to the latter. He attended the king into Holland on the change of the scene, returned with him, and had a great share in his victories, and was constituted governor of Calais, and captain-general of all the king's forces by sea and land. He had before been sent ambassador to negotiate a marriage between the king's sister and the duke of Burgundy; and in the same character concluded a treaty between king Edward and the duke of Bretagne. On prince Edward being created prince of Wales, he was appointed his governor, and had a grant of the office of chief butler of England; and was even on the point of attaining the high honour of espousing the Scottish princess, sister of king James the third; the bishop of Rochester, lord privy-seal, and sir Edward Widville, being dispatched into Scotland to perfect that marriage §.

\* In the reign of Henry VI. these lords were Lancastrians: the father was employed by queen Margaret to equip a squadron in order to deprive the earl of Warwick of the government of Calais; but was surpris'd by the earl and taken prisoner with his son, as mentioned in the text.

† In Vita Rich. III.

‡ Vide Dugdale's Baronage, vol. ii. p. 231.

§ The queen had before projected to marry him to that great heiress, Mary of Burgundy, who at the same time was sought by Clarence; a circumstance that must have heightened that prince's aversion to the queen and her family.

A re-



A remarkable event \* of this earl's life was a personal victory he gained in a tournament over Antony count de la Roche, called the Bastard of Burgundy, natural son of duke Philip the Good. This illustrious encounter was performed in a solemn and most magnificent tilt held for that purpose in Smithfield: our earl was the challenger; and from the date of the year and the affinity of the person challenged, this ceremony was probably in honour of the afore-mentioned marriage of the lady Margaret the king's sister, with Charles the Hardy, last duke of Burgundy †. Nothing could be better adapted to the humour of the age, and to the union of that hero and virago, than a single combat between two of their near relations. In the Biographia Britannica is a long account extracted from a curious manuscript of this tournament, for which letters of safe conduct were granted by the king, as appears from Rymer's *Fœdera*; the title of which are, "Pro Bastardo Burgundiæ super punctis armorum perficiendis." At these justs the earl of Worcester (before mentioned) presided as lord high constable, and attested the queen's giving *The flower of Souvenance* to the lord Scales, as a charge to undertake the enterprize, and his delivery of it to Chester-herald, that he might carry it over to be touched by the Bastard, in token of his accepting the challenge. This prize was a collar of gold with the rich flower of Souvenance enamelled, and was fastened above the earl's knee by some of the queen's ladies on the Wednesday after the feast of the resurrection. The Bastard, attended by four hundred lords, knights, squires and heralds, landed at Gravesend; and at Blackwall he was met by the lord high constable with seven barges and a galley full of attendants, richly covered with cloth of gold and arras. The king proceeded to London; in Fleet-street the champions solemnly met in his presence; and the palaces of the bishops of Salisbury and Ely were appointed to lodge these brave sons of holy church; as saint Paul's cathedral was for holding a chapter for the solution of certain doubts upon the articles of combat. The timber and workmanship of the lifts cost above 200 marks. The pavilions, trappings, &c. were sumptuous in proportion. Yet however weighty the expence, the queen could not but think it well bestowed, when she had the satisfaction of beholding her bro-

\* Dugdale ubi supra, and Biogr. Brit. p. 1231.

† That it was so, is confirmed by Hall, who has given a particular account of the combat in his Chronicle.

ther



ther victorious in so sturdy an encounter; the spike in the front of the lord Scales's horse having run into the nostril of the Bastard's horse, so that he reared an end and threw his rider to the ground. The generous conqueror disdained the advantage, and would have renewed the combat, but the Bastard refused to fight any more on horseback. The next day they fought on foot; when Widville again prevailing, and the sport waxing warm, the king gave the signal to part them.

Earl Rivers had his share of his sister's afflictions as well as of her triumphs; but making a right use of adversity, and understanding that there was to be a jubilee and pardon at St. James's in Spain in 1473, he sailed from Southampton, and for some time was "full vertuously occupied in goyng of pilgrimagis to St. James in Galice, to Rome, and to seint Nicholas de Bar in Puyle, and other diverse holy places. Also he procured and got of our holy fader the pope a greet and large indulgence and grace unto the chapel of our Lady of the piewe by St. Stephen's at Westmenstre\*."

The dismal catastrophe of this accomplished lord, in the forty-first year of his age, is well known:

"—— Rivers, Vaughan and Gray †,  
Ere this lie shorter by the heads at Pomfret."

The works of this gallant and learned person were:

I. "The dictes and sayinges of the philosophers; translated out of Latyn into Frenshe by a worshipful man called Messire Jehan de Teonville, provost of Paris;" and from thence rendered into English by our lord Rivers, who sailing to the Spanish jubilee, "and lackyng fyght of all londes, the wynde being good and the weder fayr, thenne for a recreacyon and passyng of time,

\* Ames, p. 14.

† Queen Elizabeth Gray is deservedly pitied for losing her two sons; but the royalty of their birth has so engrossed the attention of historians, that they never reckon into the number of her misfortunes the murder of this her second son sir Richard Gray. It is as remarkable how slightly

the death of our earl Rivers is always mentioned, though a man invested with such high offices of trust and dignity; and how much we dwell on the execution of the lord chamberlain Hastings, a man in every light his inferior. In truth, the generality draw their ideas of English story from the tragic rather than the historic authors.

had



had delyte and axed to rede some good historye. A worshipfull gentylman called Lowys de Bretaylles" lent him the above-mentioned treatise, which when he had "heided and looked upon, as he had tyme and space, he gaaf thereto a veray affection; and in special by cause of the holfom and swete saynges of the Paynems, which is a glorious fair myrroure to all good christen people to behold and understonde." And afterwards being appointed governor to the prince, he undertook this translation for the use and instruction of his royal pupil. The book is supposed to be the second ever printed in England by \*Caxton; at least the first which he printed at Westminster, being dated November 18, 1477. A fair manuscript of this translation, with an illumination representing the earl introducing Caxton to Edward the fourth, his queen and the prince, is preserved in the archbishop's library at Lambeth †.

The most remarkable circumstance attending this book is the gallantry of the earl, who omitted to translate part of it, because it contained sarcasms of Socrates against the fair sex: and it is no less remarkable that his printer ventured to translate the satire, and add it to his lordship's performance; yet with an apology for his presumption ‡.

II. "The moral proverbs of Christian of Pyse;" another translation §. The authore's Christina was daughter of Thomas of Pifa, otherwise called of Boulogne, whither her father removed; and though she styled herself a woman Ytalien, yet she wrote in French, and flourished about the year 1400 ||. In this translation the earl discovered new talents, turning the

\* Ames, p. 9.

§ Ames, p. 12.

† There is another old version of this book, "Sythe now translatyd out of Frenshe tung into Englyshe, the yere of our Lorde 1450. (dedicated) to John Fostalfe knyghte for his contemplation and solas, by Stevyn Scrope sqyer, sonne in law to the seide Fostalfe. Deo gratias." *V. Catal. of Harl. MSS. N° 2266.* Though this translation was made for the use of so considerable a personage, yet, through the deficiency of printing, it is plain that our earl had never heard of it.

‡ Ames; and the British Librarian.

|| She wrote *La vie du roi Charles le Sage.* It is preserved in MS. in the library of the king of France. Another of her works is in the Harleian collection of MSS. entitled *Epistre d'Othea déesse de Prudence à Hector, exhortant à les choses nécessaires à vaillance, & contraires à l'oposite de prouesse. Mis en vers François & dédié à Charles V. roy de France, par Christine fille de Thomas de Pizan de Buloin le graffe & conseiller de meme roy.* *Harl. Cat. N° 219, art. 5.* She also wrote songs and ballads: See *Memoire historique,*



Table P. 108.



*Reason, Rictacle, & Justice, appearing to Christian de Pygn, and promising to assist her in visiting La Cite des Dames. From an illustration in the Library of the King of France.*







work into a poem of two hundred and three lines, the greatest part of which he contrived to make conclude with the letter E: an instance at once of his lordship's application, and of the bad taste of an age, which had witticisms and whims to struggle with as well as ignorance. It concludes with two stanzas of seven lines each, beginning thus:

"The grete vertus of our elders notable  
Oste to remembre is thing profitable;  
An happy hous is, where dwelleth Prudence,  
For where she is, Raifon is in presence, &c."

## E X P L I C I T.

"Of these fayynges Cristyne was the auctresse,  
Which in makyn had such intelligence,  
That thereof she was mireur and maistresse;  
Her werkes testifie the experience;  
In Frensh language was written this sentence;  
And thus englished doth hit reherse  
Antoin Widevylle therle Ryvers."

Caxton, inspired by his patron's muse, concludes the work thus:

"Go thou litil quayer and recommaund me  
Unto the good grace of my special lorde  
Therle Ryveris, for I have emprinted the  
At his commandement, following evry worde  
His cople, as his secretarie can recorde;  
At Westmestre, of Feverer the xx daye,  
And of kyng Edward the xvii yere vraye."

Emprinted by CAXTON  
In Feverer the colde seafon."

historique, p. 31, prefixed to the first volume of the Anthologie Française. For a farther account of her see Memoires de l'academie des belles lettres, tom. ii. p. 762. Her father was an astrologer whom Charles V. had sent for from Italy, for in that age France was so ignorant that it could not furnish an impostor.



III. The book named "Cordial, or memorare novissima;" \* a third translation from the French; the original author not named: begun to be printed by Caxton "the morn after the purification of our blissid lady in the yere 1478, which was the daye of feint Blase, bishop and martir; and finished on the even of thannunciation of our said blissid lady in the xix yere of kyng Edward the fourth, 1480." By which it seems that Caxton was above two years in printing this book. It does not appear that he published any other work in that period; yet he was generally more expeditious; but the new art did not, or could not, multiply its productions, as it does now in its maturity.

IV. A little elegy composed the night before his execution, preserved by Rofs of Warwick, who calls it, *unum Balet in Anglicis*; and reports that the earl had for some time worn out of devotion a haircloth, which was long preserved by the Carmelite friars of Doncaster, and hung up before an image of the virgin Mary †. It is printed among Mr. Percy's Reliques of ancient English poetry, vol. ii. p. 44.

These are all the remains of this illustrious lord, though, as Caxton says, "notwithstanding the greet labours and charges he had in the service of the kyng and of my said lord prince, which hath be to him no little thought and bisines, yet over that, tenrich his vertuous disposition, he put him in devoyr: at all tymes, when he might have a leyser, which was but starte mete, to translate diverse bookes out of Frensh into English." He then mentions those I have recited, and adds,

V. "Over that hath made divers balade ayenst the seven dedely synnes †."

It is observable with what timidity and lowliness young Learning ventured to unfold her recent pinions, how little she dared to raise herself above the ground. We have seen that earl Tiptoft and earl Rivers, the restorers and patrons of science in this country, contented themselves with translating the works of others; the latter condescending even to translate a translation. But we must remember how scarce books were; how few of the classic standards

\* Ames, page 13.

† Page 214.

‡ Ames, page 14.

were



were known, and how much less understood. Whoever considers the account which Caxton gives of his meeting "with the lytyle book in Frenshe, translated out of Latyn by that noble poete and grete clerke Virgyle," will not wonder that invention did not exert itself. Whatever was translated, was new and a real present to the age. Invention operates only where there is no pattern, or where all patterns are exhausted. He, who in the dawn of science made a version of *Christina of Pifa*, in its vigorous maturity would translate *Montesquieu*—and, I trust, not in metre!

I have dwelled the longer on the articles of these two lords, as they are very slightly known, and as I think their country in a great measure indebted to them for the restoration of learning. The countenance, the example of men in their situation must have operated more strongly than the attempts of an hundred professors, *Benedictines*, and commentators. The similitude of their studies was terminated by too fatal a resemblance in their catastrophe!

### NICHOLAS LORD VAUX

SEEMS to have been a great ornament\* to the reign of Henry the seventh, and to the court of Henry the eighth in its more joyous days, before queens, ministers, peers, and martyrs, embrued so many scaffolds with their blood. William Vaux his father had forfeited his fortunes in the cause of Henry the sixth: they were restored to the son with the honour of knight-hood on his fighting stoutly at the battle of Stoke against the earl of Lincoln, on the side of Henry the seventh. In the seventeenth of that reign, at the marriage of prince Arthur, the brave young Vaux appeared in a gown of purple velvet, adorned with pieces of gold so thick and massive, that exclusive of the silk and furs it was valued at a thousand pounds: about his neck he wore a collar of S.S. weighing eight hundred pounds in nobles. In those days, it not only required great bodily strength to support the weight of their

\* The rev. and judicious Mr. Percy, editor of the *Reliques of ancient poetry*, has, on very good reasons (which see at the end of the third volume), surmised, that Nicholas lord Vaux was not the poet, but his son Thomas. Puttenham calls the poet Nicholas; yet mentions him as

succeeding lord Surrey and sir Thomas Wyatt: and in truth, as Mr. Percy observes, lord Vaux's poetry is too elegant for the age of Henry VII. This criticism therefore is submitted to the reader, till more certain evidence can be discovered.



cumberfome armour; their very luxury of apparel for the drawing-room would opprefs a fyftem of modern mufcles! In the firft of Henry the eighth, Vaux was made lieutenant of the caſtle of Guifnes in Picardy; and in the fifth of that reign was at the ſiege of Therouenne. In the tenth year he was one of the embaffadors for confirming the peace between Henry and the French king; and ſoon after in commiſſion for preparing the famous interview between thoſe monarchs near Guifnes. Theſe martial and feſtival talents were the direſt road to Henry's heart, who in his fifteenth year created ſir Nicholas a baron at the palace of Bridewell: but he lived not long to enjoy the ſplendour of this favour. Departing this life in 1523, he founded chantries for the ſouls of his anceſtors; portioned his three daughters with five hundred pounds a-piece for their marriages; and to his ſons Thomas and William bequeathed all his wearing gear, except cloth of gold, cloth of ſilver, and tiſſue\*. A battle, a pageant, an embaffy, a ſuperſtitious will, compoſe the hiſtory of moſt of the great men of that age: but our peer did not ſtop there: he had been bred at Oxford, and had a happy genius for poetry, of which ſome ſamples are extant in *The Paradife of dainty devices* †. An author ‡, who wrote nearer to thoſe times, ſays, "that his lordſhip's fancy lay chiefly in the facility of his metre, and the aptneſs of his deſcriptions, ſuch as he takes upon him to make; namely, in fundry of his ſongs, wherein he ſheweth the counterfeit-action very lively and pleaſantly." And he quotes a ſonnet printed among thoſe of the earl of Surrey, beginning "When Cupid ſcaled firſt the fort, &c. §" In Antony Wood || may be ſeen the titles of ſome of his ſonnets; and the ſame author ſays that there goes a doleful ditty alſo under his name, beginning thus, "I loath that I did love, &c." which was thought by ſome to be made upon his death-bed. It is printed among lord Surrey's poems, p. 157, and contains the ſtanza ſung by the grave-digger in Hamlet, "A pickaxe and a ſpade."

\* Wood, vol. i. p. 19. Dugdale, vol. ii. † Art of Engliſh poeſy.  
p. 304. Tanner, p. 731.

‡ Written by Richard Edwards. *Vide Wood*,  
vol. i. p. 152.

§ *Ib.* p. 201.

|| Vol. i. p. 19.



## JOHN BOURCHIER, LORD BERNERS,

GRANDSON and heir of a lord of the same name, who was descended from Thomas of Woodstock duke of Gloucester, and had been knight of the garter and constable of Windsor-castle under Edward the fourth\*. Our lord John was created a knight of the bath at the marriage of the duke of York, second son of Edward the fourth, and was first known by quelling an insurrection in Cornwall and Devonshire under the conduct of Michael Joseph a blacksmith in 1495 †, which recommended him to the favour of Henry the seventh. He was captain of the pioneers at the siege of Therouenne under Henry the eighth, by whom he was made chancellor of the exchequer for life, lieutenant of Calais and the marches ‡, appointed to conduct the lady Mary, the king's sister, into France on her marriage with Louis the twelfth, and with whom [Henr. viii.] he had the rare felicity of continuing in favour eighteen years. He died in 1532, leaving his gown of damask-tawney furred with jennets to his natural son Humphrey Bourchier; and certain legacies to two other illegitimate sons, having had only two daughters by his wife Catherine, daughter of John duke of Norfolk; from one of which ladies is descended the present lady baroness Berners, whose right to that title, which had long lain in obscurity, was clearly made out and recovered by the late Peter Leneve, esq. Norroy.

Lord Berners, by the command of king Henry §, translated "Froissart's Chronicle," which was printed in 1523, by Richard Pinson, the fifth on the list of English printers, and scholar of Caxton.

Others of his works were a whimsical medley of translations from French, Italian and Spanish novels, which seem to have been the mode then, as they were afterwards in the reign of Charles the second,

"When ev'ry flow'ry courtier wrote romance."

\* Blomfield's Hist. of Norf. vol. iii. p. 100.

† Dugd. Baron. vol. ii. p. 133.

‡ Ant. Wood, vol. i. p. 34.

§ Ames in Pinson, p. 125.



These were, "The Life of sir Arthur, an Armorican knight\* ; The famous exploits of sir Hugh of Bourdeaux †; Marcus Aurelius ‡; and The castle of Love §." He composed also a book "Of the duties of the inhabitants of Calais;" and a comedy, entitled "Ite in Vineam ||," which is mentioned in none of our catalogues of English plays: Antony Wood ¶ says it was usually acted at Calais after vespers\*\*.

Some of his letters of negotiation are preserved in the British museum. †† By these letters it appears that he was ambassador to the emperor Charles the fifth; a circumstance unknown to, or overlooked by, all the writers who mention him.

Lord Berners died at Calais, 1532, aged 63.

### GEORGE BOLEYN, VISCOUNT ROCHFORD,

THE unfortunate brother of Anne Boleyn; raised by her greatness, involved in her fall, and more cruelly in her disgrace. He was accused of too intimate familiarity with his sister, by a most infamous woman his wife, who continued a lady of the bed-chamber to the three succeeding

\* Lord Oxford had one of these, with this title, "The history of the most noble and valyaunt knight, Arthur of Lytell Brytaine, translated out of Frenche by John Bourgcher, knyght, lord Barners." Black letter.  
V. *Harleian catal.* vol. iii. p. 32, and *Ames*, p. 151.

† Done at the desire of the earl of Huntingdon; it passed through three editions. *Tanner*, p. 116.

‡ *Ames*, p. 169. This was undertaken at the desire of his nephew sir Francis Bryan.  
*Tanner*, *ib.* and *Ames*, p. 169.

§ Dedicated to the lady of sir Nicholas Carew,

at whose desire he translated it from the Spanish.  
*Tanner*, *ib.* and *Ames*, p. 158.

|| *Bale*, cent. 9, p. 706.

¶ *Vol.* i. p. 33.

\*\* Fuller [in his *Worthies of Hertfordshire*, p. 27] says, "I behold his [lord Berners's] as the *second*, accounting the lord Tiptoft the *first*, noble hand, which, since the decay of learning, took a pen therein to be author of a book." But I have shown that lord Berners was but the fifth writer among the nobility in order of time.

†† See *Catal.* of *Harleian MSS.* N<sup>o</sup> 295, art. 41 and 66.

queens,



queens, till her administering \* to the pleasures of the last of them, Catherine Howard, brought that sentence on her, which her malice or jealousy had drawn on her lord and her sister-in-law. The weightiest proof against them was his having been seen to whisper the queen one morning as she was in bed †. But that could make incest, where a jealous or fickle tyrant could make laws at his will!—Little is recorded of this nobleman, but two or three embassies to France, his being made governor of Dover and the cinque ports, and his subscribing the famous declaration to Clement the seventh. Like earl Rivers, he rose by the exaltation of his sister; like him, was innocently sacrificed on her account; and, like him, showed that the lustre of his situation did not make him neglect to add accomplishments of his own.

Antony Wood says he was much adored at court, especially by the female sex, for his admirable discourse and symmetry of body; which one may well believe: the king and the lady Rochford would scarce have suspected the queen of incest, unless her brother had had uncommon allurements in his person:

Wood ascribes to him:

Several poems, songs and sonnets, with other things of the like nature:

Bale calls them "Rythmos elegantissimos," lib. 1. But none of his works are come down to us, unless any of the anonymous pieces, published along with the earl of Surrey's poems, be of his composition.

\* Honest Stowe has preserved a conversation between Anne of Cleves and this lady Rochford, in which the arch simplicity of the former and the petulant curiosity of the latter are very remarkable. The lady Eleanor Rutland, the lady Catherine Edgcumbe, and lady Rochford, were sitting to know whether her majesty was breeding: the queen fairly owned, "That the king, when they went to bed, took her by the hand, kissed her, and bid her *Good-night, sweet-heart*; and in the morning, kissed her, and bid her *Farewell, darling*: and is not this enough?" quoth her majesty. *Stowe's Annals*, p. 578.

or of what she was accused, that, on her first commitment to the Tower, she exclaimed tenderly, "Oh! where is my sweet brother?" The lieutenant, willing to spare her a new shock, replied, without telling her that the lord Rochford was committed too, "That he left him at York-place." *Stowe*, vol. i. p. 280. The author of *English Worthies* tells a story which is related too by Fuller in his *Worthies of Wiltshire*, p. 146. That on Jane Seymour's first coming to court, queen Anne snatched at a jewel pendent about this Jane's neck, and hurt her own hand with the violence she used.—She was struck with finding it the king's picture. Page 848.

† The poor queen had so little idea of guilt,

7

JOHN



## JOHN LORD LUMLEY,

SON of Richard lord Lumley \*, was the seventh baron of that family, and an eminent warrior in the reign of Henry the eighth. Being about the age of twenty-one in the fifth of that king, he carried a considerable force to the earl of Surrey at York, and was a principal commander at Flodden-field, where he distinguished himself with great bravery. He was present at most of the interviews between his master and foreign monarchs, which so much delighted that prince and his historians; and again served against the Scots in the fifteenth of that king. He was one of the barons who signed the memorable letter to Clement the seventh, threatening him with the loss of his supremacy in England, unless he proceeded to dispatch the king's divorce: but notwithstanding this, we find him deeply engaged in the rebellion, which our old writers call *The pilgrimage of grace*. The duke of Norfolk, general of the royalists, offered them a free pardon; lord Lumley was commissioned to treat on the part of the revolvers, and with great dexterity extricated himself and his followers. Yet soon after he lost his only son George, who, being taken in another insurrection with the lord Darcy, was beheaded. Of the father we find no more mention, but that in the year 1550 he translated "Erasmus's institution of a christian prince," which is preserved in manuscript in the king's library †.

## HENRY PARKER, LORD MORLEY,

WAS son of sir William Parker ‡, by Alice sister of Lovel lord Morley, by which title this Henry was summoned to parliament in the twenty-first of Henry the eighth. Except being a pretty voluminous author, we find nothing remarkable of him, but that he too signed the before-mentioned letter to pope Clement; and, having a quarrel for precedence with the lord Dacre of Gillesland, had his pretensions confirmed by parliament. § Antony

\* Vide Dugdale's and Collins's Peerages.

‡ Dugdale, vol. ii. p. 307.

† Vide Casley's Catalogue, p. 262.

§ Vol. i. p. 53.



Wood says, he was living an ancient man and in esteem among the nobility in the latter end of the reign of Henry the eighth\*; and in the catalogue of king Charles's collection †, a portrait is mentioned of a lord Parker, who probably was the same person.

He wrote

“ A declaration of the xciv psalm,” printed by T. Berthelet, 1539‡.

“ The lives of sectaries.”

“ An epitaph on Thomas West, lord Delawar §.”

Several tragedies and comedies, whose very titles are lost ||.

And, according to Bale and Baker ¶, certain rhimes.

Besides these pieces, there are in the \*\* king's library the following manuscripts translated by him, styling himself Henry Parker, knight, lord Morley.

“ Seneca's xviii and xcii epistles.”

“ Erasmus's praise to the virgin Mary;” dedicated to the princess Mary.

“ St. Athanasius's prologue to the psalter.”

“ Thomas Aquinas of the angelical salutation.”

“ Anselme, of the stature, form and life of the virgin Mary and our Saviour.”

\* It is plain, by the last article in the list of his works, that he outlived king Henry and king Edward VI; and in the History and Antiquities of Essex, p. 93, I find that sir Henry Parker, lord Morley, died in 1556 (which was the fourth of queen Mary), and was buried at Walbury in that county.

† Page 3.

‡ Ames, p. 171.

§ Collins's Peerage in Delawar.

|| Theatr. Records, p. 5.

¶ Vide Men of note under Henry the eighth.

\*\* Vide Casley's Catalogue.



"The Ecclesiastes of Solomon, with a long paraphrase."

"Translation of the Somnium Scipionis."

"The history of Paulus Jovius."

"History of the pope's ill-treatment of the emperor Frederick, translated from the Latin of Massuetius Salernitanus\*."

"Plutarch's life of Theseus;" dedicated to Henry the eighth.

"Plutarch's lives of Scipio and Hannibal."

"Plutarch's life of Paulus Æmilius †."

"John de Turre crematâ, his exposition of the xxxiv psalm."

And there is in the same collection a book entitled "Expositio in psalterium," in which is written "Henricus Parker, eques, baro Morley, hunc codicem dono dedit dominæ Mariæ, regis Henrici VIII. filię."

In an old catalogue of a sale of books I found this article:

"Lyff of the good kyng Agefilaus, wretten by the famous clerke Plutarche in the Greke tounge, and traunslated out of the Greke into Latyn by Antony Tudartyn, and drawen out off Latyn into Englishe by me Henry lord Morley, and dedycated unto the right honorable baron the lorde Cromwell, lord privy-seal; with a comparison adjoyned of the life and actions of our late famous king Henric the eighth, MS. wrote in his lordship's own hand-writing, as appears by letter to the lord Zouch, president of the queene's counsaill in the marches of Wales, wrote by William Henrick, one of the clerkes of that court in 1602. Price ten shillings and six-pence."

\* Tanner, p. 573.

† MS. in the Bodl. library. Vide Tanner, ib.

HENRY



## HENRY HOWARD, EARL of SURREY.

WE now emerge from the twilight of learning to an almost classic author, that ornament of a boisterous, yet not unpolished court, the earl of Surrey, celebrated by Drayton, Dryden, Fenton and Pope, illustrated by his own muse, and lamented for his unhappy and unmerited death: "A man," as sir Walter Raleigh says\*, no less valiant than learned, and of excellent hopes."

He was son and grandson of two lord treasurers, dukes of Norfolk, and seemed to have a promise of fortune as illustrious, by being the friend, and at length the brother-in-law, of the duke of Richmond, Henry's natural son—But the cement of that union proved the bane of her brother! He shone in all the accomplishments of that martial age; his name is renowned in its tournaments and in his father's battles: in an expedition of his own he was unfortunate, being defeated endeavouring to cut off a convoy to Boulogne; a disgrace he soon repaired, though he never recovered the king's favour, in whose eyes a moment could cancel an age of services!

The unwieldy king, growing distempered and froward, and apprehensive for the tranquillity of his boy successor, easily conceived or admitted jealousies infused into him by the earl of Hertford and the protestant party, though one of the last acts of his fickle life was to found a convent†! Rapin says, he apprehended, if the popish party should prevail, that his marriage with Catherine of Arragon would be declared good, and by consequence his son Edward bastardized.—A most inaccurate conclusion! It would have affected the legitimacy of Elizabeth, whose mother was married during the life of Catherine; but the latter was dead before the king married Jane Seymour. An odd circumstance is recorded, that Anne Boleyn wore yellow for mourning for her predecessor ‡.

\* In the preface to his History.

† Lord Herbert's Life of Henry the eighth.

‡ Notes to Tindal's Rapin: fol. It was a

fashion she had brought from France. Du Tillet says, "Le pourpre est le deuil des rois, et le jaune celui des reines." *Recherches*, liv. ii. p. 196.



It seems that the family of Howard were greatly at variance \*; the duke and his son had been but lately reconciled; the duchess was frantic with jealousy, had been parted four years from her husband, and now turned his accuser; as her daughter the duchess of Richmond, who inclined to the protestants, and hated her brother, deposed against him. The duke's mistress too, one Mrs. Holland, took care to provide for her own safety, by telling all she knew: that was little, yet equal to the charge, and coincided with it. The chief accusation against the earl was his quartering the arms of Edward the Confessor †: the duke had forborne them, but left a blank quarter. Mrs. Holland deposed, that the duke disapproved his son's bearing them, and forbade her to work them on the furniture for his house. The duchess of Richmond's testimony was so trivial, that she deposed her brother's giving a coronet ‡, which to her judgment seemed a close crown, and a cypher which she took to be the king's: and that he dissuaded her from going too far in reading the scripture. Some swore that he loved to converse with foreigners; and, as if ridiculous charges, when multiplied, would amount to one real crime, sir Richard Southwell affirmed, without specifying what, that he knew certain things which touched the earl's fidelity to the king. The brave young lord vehemently affirmed himself a true man, and offered to fight his accuser in his shirt; and with great spirit and a ready wit defended himself against all the witnesses—to little purpose! When such accusations could be alleged, they were sure of being thought to be proved. Lord Herbert insinuates that the earl would not have been condemned, if he had not been a commoner and tried by a jury. On what could he ground this favourable

\* Lord Herbert.

† Yet in the 13th of Edward IV. it was decided in a chapter of the office of arms, that where a nobleman is descended lineally hereditably to three or four coats, and afterwards is ascended to a coat near to the king, and of his royal blood, he may for his most honour bear the same coat alone, and no lower coat of dignity to be quartered therewith, &c. *Sandford*, p. 232, book iii. c. 15. And it appears by a deed in the possession of James West, esq. that the duke actually did so for some time; his seal to this deed containing only the arms of England with a label

of three points within the garter and his name over it. This deed was shewn to the Society of Antiquaries, March 11, 1735, as appears by their minutes.

‡ This shews that at that time there were no established rules for coronets. I cannot find when those of dukes, marquises and earls were settled: sir Robert Cecil, earl of Salisbury, when viscount Cranborn, was the first of that degree that bore a coronet. Barons received theirs from Charles the second: the original warrant is preserved among the Harleian MSS. N<sup>o</sup> 1073, art. 8.

opinion



opinion of the peers? What twelve tradesmen could be found more servile than almost every court of peers during that reign? Was the duke of Buckingham, was Anne Boleyn condemned by a jury, or by great lords\*?

The duke, better acquainted with the humour of his master, or fonder of life as it grew nearer the dregs, made a most abject confession, in which however the greatest crime he avowed was having concealed the manner in which his son bore his coat-armour—an offence, by the way, to which the king himself and all the court must long have been privy. As this is intended as a *treatise of curiosity*, it may not be amiss to mention, that the duke presented a petition to the lords, desiring to have some books from Lambeth, without which he had not been able to recompose himself to sleep for a dozen years. He desired leave too to buy saint Austin, Josephus, and Sabellicus †; and he begged for some sheets.—So hardly was treated a man, who had married a daughter of Edward the fourth ‡, who had enjoyed such dignities, and, what was still more, had gained such victories for his master!

The noble earl perished; the father escaped by the death of the tyrant.

\* The parliaments of that reign were not less obsequious than the peers distinctively: "The countess of Salisbury," says Stowe in his Annals, p. 581, "was condemned by parliament, though she was never arraigned nor tried before. Catherine Howard was attainted by parliament, and suffered without trial. Cromwell, earl of Essex, though a lord of parliament, was attainted without being heard." The power granted to the king of regulating the succession by his will was an unheard-of abuse. If we pass from the peers to the house of commons, and from thence to the convocation, we shall find that juries by no means deserved to be stigmatized for peculiar servility. The commons besought the king to let his marriage with Anne of Cleves be enquired into. The dissolution of that marriage for such absurd reasons as his majesty vouchsafed to give,

as her being no virgin, which it seems he discovered by a peculiar secret of his own, without using the common method of knowing †; and his whimsical inability, which he pretended to have in vain attempted to remove by taking physic the more to enable him; that dissolution, I say, was an instance of the grossest complaisance; as Cranmer's having before pronounced the divorce from Anne Boleyn was an effect of the most wretched timidity.

† The artful duke, though a strong papist, pretended to ask for Sabellicus as the most vehement detector of the usurpations of the bishop of Rome. *Lord Herbert*, p. 629.

‡ His first wife was the lady Anne, who left no issue. His second was daughter of the duke of Buckingham.

|| In the case of his next wife it proved how bad a judge he was of those matters; nay, so humble did he grow on that head, and consequently so uncertain did his conforming parliament immediately think that

disquisition, that an act was passed to oblige any Woman, before she should espouse a king, To declare whether she was a virgin or not.

We



We have a small volume of elegant and tender sonnets composed by Surrey; and with them some others of that age\*, particularly of sir Thomas Wyatt the elder, a very accomplished gentleman, father of him who fell in a rebellion against queen Mary. Francis the first had given a new air to literature, which he encouraged by mixing gallantry with it, and by producing the ladies at his court along with the learned. Henry, who had at least as much taste for women as letters, and was fond of splendour and feats of arms, contributed to give a romantic turn to composition; and Petrarch, the poet of the fair, was naturally a pattern to a court of that complexion. In imitation of Laura, our earl had his Geraldine. Who she was, we are not told directly; himself mentions several particulars relating to her, but not her name. The author of the last edition of his poems says, in some short notes on his life, that she was the greatest beauty of her time, and maid of honour to queen Catherine; to which of the three queens of that name he does not specify. I think I have very nearly discovered who this fair person was; here is the earl's description:

“ From Tuscane came my ladies worthy race,  
 Fair Florence was sometye *her* † auncient seate;  
 The western yle whose pleasant shore doth face  
 Wild Camber's cliffs, did geve her lyvely heate:  
 Fostered she was with milke of Irish brest:  
 Her sire, an earl; her dame, of princes blood;  
 From tender yeres in Britaine she doth rest  
 With kinges childe, where she tasteth costly foode.  
 Honsdon did first present her to myne yien:  
 Bright is her hewe, and Geraldine she hight,  
 Hampton me taught to wishe her first for mine,  
 And Windfor alas! doth chafe me from her sight.  
 Her beauty of kinde, her vertue from above,  
 Happy is he, that can obtain her love.”

\* The earl was intimate too with sir Thomas More and Erasmus; and built a magnificent house, called Mount-Surrey, on Lennard's hill near Norwich. See note to verse 152, of Drayton's *epistle from Geraldine to the earl*.  
 † I would read, *their*.

I am



I am inclined to think that her poetical appellation was her real name, as every one of the circumstances tallies. Gerald Fitzgerald, earl of Kildare, in the reign of Henry the eighth, married to his second wife Margaret, daughter of Thomas Gray, marquis of Dorset; by whom he had three daughters, lady Margaret, who was born deaf and dumb (probably not the fair Geraldine); *Elizabeth*, third wife of Edward Clinton, earl of Lincoln; and the lady Cicely.

Our genealogists say, that the family of Fitzgerald derives its origin from Otho, descended from the dukes of *Tuscany*, who in the reign of king Alfred settled in England, and from thence transplanted themselves into Ireland. Thus

“From Tuscane came his lady's noble race.”

Her sire an earl, and her being fostered with milk of Irish breast, follow of course. Her dame being of prince's blood is as exact; Thomas marquis of Dorset being son of queen Elizabeth Gray, daughter of the duchess of Bedford, of the princely house of Luxemburg. The only question is, whether the lady Elizabeth Fitzgerald, or her sister lady Cicely, was the fair Geraldine: I should think the former, as it is evident she was settled in England.

The circumstance of his first seeing her at Hunsdon, indifferent as it seems, leads to a strong confirmation of this conjecture: sir Henry Chauncy says\*, that Hunsdon-house in Hertfordshire was built by Henry the eighth, and destined to the education of his children. The lady Elizabeth Fitzgerald was second cousin to the princesses Mary and Elizabeth, and it was very natural for her to be educated with them, as the sonnet expressly says the fair Geraldine was. The earl of Surrey was in like manner brought up with the duke of Richmond at Windsor †: here the two circumstances clearly

\* In his Hertfordshire, p. 197.

when a prisoner at Windsor, lamenting the happier days he formerly passed there. His punishment was for eating flesh in Lent.

† One of the most beautiful of lord Surrey's compositions is a very tender elegy written by him

*Wood*, vol. i. p. 58.  
correspond



correspond to the earl's account of his first seeing his mistress at Hunsdon \*, and being deprived of her by Windsor: when he attended the young duke to visit the princesses, he got sight of their companion; when he followed him to Windsor he lost that opportunity. If this assumption wanted any corroborating incidents, here is a strong one: the lord Leonard Gray, uncle of the Fitzgeralds, was deputy of Ireland for the duke of Richmond; and that connection alone would easily account for the earl's acquaintance with a young lady, bred up with the royal family.

The following short genealogy will at once explain what I have said, and show that in every light my opinion seems well grounded.



Since I made the above discovery, I find that Michael Drayton, in his heroical epistles, among which are two between this earl and Geraldine †, guesses

\* Strype has preserved a curious letter, relating to the maintenance of the lady Elizabeth after the death of her mother: it is written from Hunsdon by Margaret lady Bryan, governess to the princess, and who, as she says herself, had been made a baroness on her former preferment to the same post about the lady Mary; a creation which seems to have escaped all our writers on the peerage. The letter mentions *the towardsly and gentle conditions of her grace*. Vol. i. N<sup>o</sup> LXXI. In the same collection are letters of prince Edward from Hunsdon.

† Antony Wood was still more mistaken, for he thinks she was born at Florence: he says that Surrey, travelling to the emperor's court, grew

acquainted with Cornelius Agrippa, *famous for natural magic*, who showed him the image of his Geraldine in a glass, sick, weeping on her bed, and resolved all into devout religion for the absence of her lord; that from thence he went to Florence, her native city, where he published an universal challenge, in honour of her beauty, and was victorious in the tournament on that occasion. The challenge and tournament are true; the shield presented to the earl by the great duke for that purpose is represented in Vertue's print of the Arundel family, and was in the possession of the last earl of Stafford. *Wood*, vol. i. p. 68. It is now in the collection of the duke of Norfolk; and being not only a curiosity, but having intrin-



guesses that she was of the family of Fitzgerald, though he does not specify any particular personage \*.

† Bale and Tanner ascribe likewise to lord Surrey the following translations and poems :

“ Ecclesiastes and some psalms.”

“ One book of Virgil : in blank verse.” Wood says † he translated two.

“ Poems, addressed to the duke of Richmond.”

“ Satires on the citizens of London,” in one book.

“ Juvenile poems.”

And a translation of “ Boccace’s consolation to Pinus on his exile.”

Five of his letters are preserved among the Harleian MSS. §

In Philip Labbè’s Biblioth. nummar. Jesuit. part 2d. p. 11, is this note :

“ Henricus Houvedde, Suria in Angliâ comes, de ponderibus & mensuris

sic merit, the reader may not be sorry to have a description of it. It is round, and painted on leather within and without: the handles of green velvet. On the outside is the story of Coeles defending the bridge, the horses and figures painted black and white; the helmets and armour in gold. The inside is divided into two histories, represented in like manner. One exhibits the story of Mutius Scaevola, the other of Curtius. All three are finely drawn and highly finished, in the good antique taste, and little inferior to Polydore. The rims of the shield are worn; the outside damaged, but inconsiderably. The inside has scarcely suffered at all, either by time or accident.

\* Since the above was written I was informed, that in the new edition of the Peerage, in the earl of Kildare’s pedigree, it is hinted that this lady Elizabeth Fitzgerald was the fair Geraldine; but as no reasons nor authority are quoted to prove it, these conjectures before mentioned may serve to supply their place. Since the first edition I have been told that Hollinshed confirms my supposition.

† Page 104.

‡ Vol. i. p. 57.

§ See the Catal. N<sup>o</sup> 78, 123, and N<sup>o</sup> 284, art. 183, 190, 197, 199.

VOL. I.

R r

libros



libros duos confecisse perhibetur à quibusdam: verùm Simlerus ex Joanne Baleo eorum non meminit, docetque decollatum Londini 1547.”

In Lambeth church was formerly an affectionate epitaph in verse, written by this lord on one Clere, who had been his retainer, and caught his death by attending him in his wars. It is preserved in Aubrey's Survey of Surrey\*, and ought to be printed with the earl's poems.

His daughter Jane, countess of Westmoreland, was a great mistress of the Greek and Latin languages †.

### EDMUND LORD SHEFFIELD.

OF this lord little is recorded. He was made a baron by Edward the sixth, and had his brains knocked out by a butcher at an insurrection in Norfolk, to quell which he attended the marquis of Northampton. Falling into a ditch near Norwich, and raising his helmet to show the rebels who he was, he was dispatched.

To this little, Bale ‡ has added (what obliges us to give him a place in this catalogue), that he wrote

“ A book of sonnets, in the Italian manner.”

### EDWARD SEYMOUR, DUKE of SOMERSET.

THE rise, the valour, ambition, weakness, and fall of this great lord are so universally known, that it would be transcribing whole pages of our most common histories, to give a detail of his life. His contributing to the ruin of the Howards hurt him much in the eyes of the nation: his severity to his own brother, though a vain and worthless man, was still less excusable; his injustice to his own issue by his first wife was monstrous; and both

\* Vol. v. p. 247.

† Fox's Acts and Monuments.

‡ Page 106.



the latter crimes were imposed on him by his second duchess, a haughty bad woman. I have mentioned the complaisance of the parliaments and of the nobility under Henry the eighth: their servility is still more striking, when we see them crouch under a protector, and scandalously suffer him to deprive his eldest son of his inheritance and titles to humour a domineering wife. Yet having the misfortune to fall by the policy of a man more artful, more ambitious, much less virtuous than himself [for with all his faults he had many good \* qualities], he died lamented by the people, and even his unjust disposition of his fortunes and honours was suffered to take place, when his family was restored. At last the true line has recovered their birthright.

He had been educated at Oxford, and was chancellor of Cambridge; and, as Antony Wood observes, there is no foundation for what one Parsons has asserted, that he could scarce write or read. On the contrary, he appears to have been an author: while he was lord protector there went under his name

“Epistola † exhortatoria missa ad nobilitatem ac plebem universumque populum regni Scotiae.” Printed in 4to at London, 1548. This might possibly be composed by some dependent: his other works were penned during his troubles, when he does not appear to have had many flatterers. During his first imprisonment he wrote

“A spiritual and most precious pearl, teaching all men to love and

\* I choose to throw into a note a particularity on this head, that it may be the more remarked. Great clamour was raised against him for a merit of the most beautiful nature: this was, his setting up a *court of requests* within his own house, “to hear the petitions and suits of *poor men*; and upon the compassion he took of their oppressions, if he ended not their businesses, he would send his letters to chancery in their favour.” *Strype*, vol. ii. p. 183. In times when almost every act of state was an act of tyranny, how amiable does this illegal jurisdiction appear! If princes, who affect an arbitrary power, would exert it in this manner, despotism would become the only eligible species of government. To the disgrace of

history, while there are volumes on *the destroyers of mankind*, not ten lines are written on the life of Mahomet Galadin, emperor of Mogul, who gave audience twice a day to his subjects, and who had a bell which reached from his own chamber to the street, at which the poor might ring for justice: at the sound of the bell he always went to, or sent for the person who rung. The Benedictine who records this says, it is not known of what sect he was. The wretched monk did not perceive that this emperor was above all sects; THAT HE WAS OF THAT DIVINE RELIGION, HUMANITY. *Vide Gen. Dict.* vol. vii.

† Ant. Wood, vol. i. p. 87.

R r 2

embrace



embrace the cross, as a most sweet and necessary thing, &c." London, 1550. 16°.

About that time he had great respect paid to him by the celebrated reformers, Calvin and Peter Martyr\*. The former wrote to him an epistle of godly consolation, composed before the time and knowledge of his disgrace; but being delivered to him in the Tower, his grace translated it from French into English. It was printed in 1550, by Edward Whitchurch, and is entitled

"An epistle † both of godly consolation, and also of advertisement, written by John Calvin, the pastour and preacher of Geneva, to the right noble prince Edward, duke of Somersset, and so translated out of French by the same duke."

Martyr wrote an epistle to him in Latin about the same time, which pleased the duke so much, that at his desire it was translated into English by Thomas Norton ‡, and printed in 1550. 8vo.

In Strype § is a prayer of the duke "for God's assistance in the high office of protector and governor now committed to him."

Some of his letters are preserved in the library of C. C. C. Camb.

Eighteen more are in the Harleian collection ||.

### HENRY LORD STAFFORD,

SON and heir of Edward last duke of Buckingham, was restored in blood and to part of his lands, but neither to the title of duke, nor to the dig-

\* Among the Harleian MSS. is a dispensation to the duke of Somersset from wearing doole or mourning, on occasion of the death of lady Seymour, his mother, as a thing serving rather to pomp than to any edifying. N° 6195, art. 14.

† Vide Ames, p. 207, 208. Bale, p. 109.

‡ The same who assisted Sternhold and Hopkins in their version of the psalms.

§ Vol. ii. app. B.

|| See the Catal. N° 284, and 523.



nity of lord high constable. Nothing is related of him but one incident, which discovers that he was proud, without feeling pride equal to his birth; for, having lost such exalted honours, he stooped to dispute precedence with the lord Clinton, in the reign of Philip and Mary—and lost it\*.

We have of his writing a treatise called

“The true difference between regal and ecclesiastical power, translated from the Latin of Edward Fox, bishop of Hereford, and dedicated to the protector Somerset.” Printed by William Copland. In the dedication he exceedingly praises Henry the eighth for establishing the reformation; and with the simplicity of that age tells the duke, “that reflecting on the usurpations of the Roman clergy, he bethought him of this book, which was lent him by his friend master Morison.

In the next reign, he returned to the old religion, and, I suppose to make his peace, translated

“Two epistles of Erasmus, wherein,” as Strype says †, “was undertaken to be shewn the brain-sick headiness of the Lutherans.” They were printed by William Riddel ‡, in 16°.

In Lambeth church § was a wretched rhyming epitaph, written by this lord on his sister the duchess of Norfolk, mother of the earl of Surrey, who, it should seem, did not inherit from his uncle his poetic talents.

### FRANCIS HASTINGS, EARL of HUNTINGDON,

WAS the second earl of this illustrious blood, to which he added new dignity, not only by marrying one of the princesses of the line of Clarence, but by his own services and accomplishments. At the coronation of

\* Dugdale in Stafford.

† Ames, p. 286.

‡ Vol. iii. p. 115.

§ Aubrey's Survey of Surrey, vol. v. p. 236.



Anne Boleyn he was made knight of the Bath, and of the Garter by Edward the sixth; from whom he obtained licence to retain an hundred gentlemen and yeomen over and above those of his family\*. He was sent the same year with considerable forces to dislodge the French who had planted themselves between Boulogne and Calais, when in the possession of the English. He sat on the trial of the protector; and in the first of queen Mary, being lord lieutenant of Leicestershire, raised forces against the insurrection of the duke of Suffolk, and brought him prisoner from Coventry to the Tower. At the request of cardinal Pole, his uncle-in-law, he translated

“Oforius de nobilitate;” and

“..... de gloriâ.”

Sir Francis, fifth son of this earl, was very learned, and author of several controversial tracts.—But not coming under the description to which I have confined myself, I shall say no more of him †.

### HENRY LORD PAGET.

I CANNOT direct the reader to any work of this peer; though he should not be omitted, being expressly mentioned by Puttenham, in his list of poets in the reign of queen Elizabeth ‡. Peacham too, whose book was printed in 1636, names him §, but seems to have copied Puttenham. Lord Henry was son of William lord Paget, a statesman of much note in that age, and whom Tanner has constituted an author too on the idle foundation of having written many letters.

\* Dugdale, vol. i. p. 588.

† Page 49.

‡ Vide Ant. Wood, vol. i. p. 363.

§ See The Compleat Gentleman, p. 95.

WILLIAM



*WILLIAM POWLETT*, MARQUIS of  
WINCHESTER,

GRANDSON of the lord treasurer, is memorable for nothing but being the author of a book styled by Antony Wood \*,

“*Essays, or some things called his idlenefs,*” printed at London in qu<sup>o</sup>. 1586, which was two years before his death. The whole title, as I find it in Ames’s *Typographical Antiquities* †, runs thus :

“The lord marqués [his] idlenefs, containing manifold matters of acceptable device ; as sage sentences, prudent precepts, moral examples, sweet similitudes, proper comparifons, and other remembrances of fpecial choife. No leffe pleafant to perufe, than profitable to praétife. Compiled by the right honourable William marqués of Winchefter, that now is.” Ninety-four pages in qu<sup>o</sup>. printed by Ninian Newton.

Dugdale fays ‡, that by one miftrefs Lambert, his concubine, he left four natural fons, all knights, called fir William, fir Hercules, fir John, and fir Hectór, to whom he granted leafes of lands for the term of one hundred years, of little lefs than 4000 *l.* per ann. value ; and that thofe lands retained the name of the Baftards’ lands.

I have been told that he left curious memoirs of his own life, extant in MS. in the poffeffion of Thomas Jervoife, efq. of Herriard in Hampshire.

*WILLIAM CECIL*, LORD BURLEIGH.

ONE of thofe great names, better known in the annals of his country than in thofe of the republic of letters. In the latter light only it is the bufinefs of this work to record him.

\* Vol. ii. p. 525.

† Page 402.

‡ Vol. ii. p. 377.

He



He wrote

“ La complainte de l'ame pechereffe, par Guillaume Cicil :” in French verse ; extant in the king's library\*.

“ Carmina duo Latina in obitum Margaretæ Nevillæ, reginæ Catherinæ à cubiculis.” The famous sir Thomas Chaloner wrote an epitaph on the same lady †.

“ Carmen Latinum in memoriam Tho. Chaloneri equ. aur. præfixum ejusdem libro de restaur. republ.”

“ A preface to queen Cath. Parr's lamentation of a sinner ‡.”

Being by the protector Somerset made master of the requests, the first who bore that title in England §, he attended his grace on the expedition to Scotland, and furnished materials for an account of that war, which was published by William Patten, under the title of “ Diarium exped. Scoticæ.” Lond. 1541, 12mo. It is on this account, I suppose, that his lordship is reckoned by Hollingshed among the English historians.

“ The first paper or memorial of sir William Cecil, &c. anno primo Eliz.” from a MS. in the Cotton library ; printed among Somers's tracts ||. It is only a paper of memorandums.

“ Slanders and lies, maliciously, grossly and impudently vomited out in certain traiterous books and pamphlets, concerning two counsellors, sir Nicholas Bacon lord keeper of the great seal, and sir William Cecil principal secretary of state to her majesty ¶.”

“ A speech in parliament, 1592\*\*.”

\* Tanner, p. 216.

† Ibid.

‡ Ibid.

§ Camden.

|| Vol. i. p. 158.

¶ Biogr. p. 1261.

\*\* Strype's Annals, vol. iv. p. 107.

“ Instructions



“Instructions for the speaker’s speech; drawn up in several articles by the lord treasurer Burleigh\*.”

“Lord Burleigh’s precepts, or directions for the well-ordering and carriage of a man’s life.” 1637 †.

“Lord treasurer Burleigh’s advice to queen Elizabeth in matters of religion and state ‡.”

“His instructions to his son, T. earl of Exeter, going to travel §.”

“Discourse about queen Elizabeth’s matching with the arch-duke of Austria ||.”

“Meditations on the death of his lady ¶.”

“A meditation of the state of England during the reign of queen Elizabeth, by the lord treasurer of England, the lord Burleigh \*\*.”

He wrote answers to many libels against the queen and government, the titles of many of which are now lost; some are said to be extant in print, more in manuscript ††. He was supposed too to be author of a thin pamphlet in defence of the punishments inflicted on the Roman catholics in the reign of queen Elizabeth; it is called

“The execution of justice in England for maintenance of public and christian peace, against certain stirrers of seditions and adherents to the traytors and enemies of the realm, without any persecution of them for questions of religion, as is falsely reported, &c.” Lond. 1583, second edit. ††

\* Strype’s Annals, p. 124.

¶ Ballard’s Memoirs, p. 184.

† Harleian Catal. vol. ii. p. 755.

\*\* Biogr. p. 1257.

‡ Somers’s Pap. 4th. coll. vol. i. p. 101.

†† Ib. 1261.

§ Catal. of Harl. MSS. N° 3638, art. 11.

‡‡ Ant. Wood, vol. i. p. 271.

|| Ib. N° 4228, art. 14.

VOL. I.

S f

Other



Other political pieces were ascribed to him, and even the celebrated libel called "Leicester's Common-wealth:" it was pretended that he at least furnished the hints for that composition to Parsons the jesuit. This assertion was never proved: it ought to be, before it deserves any credit. Leicester was a bad man; but would that justify Cecil in employing one of his mistress's bitterest enemies to write against one of her ministers?

Great numbers of his letters are preserved, a list of which may be seen in bishop Tanner. Thirty-three more are printed in Peck's *Desiderata curiosa*.

Three others in Howard's collections\*.

"Six more, with draughts of instructions, published in the collection of his papers by Murdin, 1759."

"His diary is printed at the end of the same collection."

"Near one hundred more of his letters are extant in MS. in the Harleian collection."

His lordship also drew up a great number of pedigrees, some of which are preserved in the library of the archbishop of Canterbury at Lambeth, particularly the genealogies of the kings of England from William the Conqueror to Edward the fourth; of queen Anne Boleyn; and of several princely houses in Germany. MS. libr. Lambeth, N° 299, N° 747.

### ROBERT DEVEREUX, EARL of ESSEX.

TO enter into all the particulars of this remarkable person's life, would be writing a history of the sixteen or eighteen last years of the reign of queen Elizabeth: yet I shall touch many passages of his story, and enter into a larger discussion of some circumstances relating to him than may be agreeable to persons who are not curious about such minute facts as do not compre-

\* Pages 202, 314.



bend the history of illustrious men, though they in a great measure compose their character. It is essential to the plan of this work to examine many particulars of this lord's story, because it was not choice or private amusement, but the cast of his public life that converted him into an author. Having consulted a great variety of writers who describe or mention him, I may perhaps be able to unfold some of the darker parts of his history; at least some anecdotes, though of a trifling sort, will appear in a stronger light than I think they have hitherto done. These sheets are calculated for the closets of the *idle* and *inquisitive*: they do not look up to the shelves of what Voltaire so happily calls "la bibliotheque du monde."

"The elegant perspicuity\*," the conciseness, the quick strong reasonings, and the engaging good breeding of his letters, carry great marks of genius.—Yet his youth gave no promise of parts; his father died with a mean opinion of him. The malicious subtleties of an able court were an overmatch for his impetuous spirit: yet he was far from wanting art; but was so confident of the queen's partiality, that he did not bend to her as his enemies did, who had not the same hold on her tender passions: he trusted to being always able to master her by absencing himself: his enemies embraced those moments to ruin him. I am aware that it is become a mode to treat the queen's passion for him as a romance. Voltaire laughs at it, and observes, that when her struggle about him must have been the greatest [the time of his death] she was sixty-eight—had *he* been sixty-eight, it is probable she would *not* have been in love with him. As a great deal turns upon this point, and as there are the strongest presumptions of the reality of her majesty's inclination for him, I shall take leave to enter into the discussion.

I do not date this passion from her first sight of him, nor impute his immediate rise to it, as some have done, who did not observe how nearly he was related to the queen, as appears by the following short table:

\* Biographia Britannica.

S f z

Thomas



## Thomas Boleyn Earl of Wiltshire.

ANNE,  
HENRY VIII.  
|  
Q. ELIZABETH.

Mary,  
William Lord Hunfdon.  
|  
Katherine,  
Sir Francis Knolles.  
|  
Lettice,  
Walter Earl of Effex.  
Robert Earl of Leicester.  
|  
Robert Earl of Effex.

His mother being coufin to the queen, and wife of her great favourite Leicester, easily accounted for young Effex's sudden promotion: it went on rapidly without those supports. At twenty he was made master of the horse; the next year general of the horse at the camp at Tilbury, and knight of the garter. On these dignities were afterwards heaped the great posts of master of the ordnance, earl marshal, chancellor of Cambridge, and lord lieutenant of Ireland.—Lofty distinctions from a princess so sparing of her favours—of what she was still more sparing, he obtained to the value of 300,000l.\* In one of her letters she reproached him with her great favours bestowed without his desert: in every instance but in his and Leicester's, she was not wont to over-pay services †.

His early marriage with the widow of sir Philip Sidney did not look as if he himself had any idea of her majesty's inclination for him: perhaps he had learned from the example of his father-in-law, that her majesty's passions never extended to matrimony. Yet before this he had insulted sir Charles Blount, on a jealousy ‡ of the queen's partiality. Instead of sentimental soft-

\* So lord treasurer Buckhurst computed. *Vide* *for Henry Watton's Parallel*, p. 175.

† *Biogr. Brit.* p. 1661, in the notes.

‡ Sir Charles Blount, afterwards earl of Devonshire, a very comely young man, having distinguished himself at a tilt, her majesty sent him

a chefs-queen of gold enamelled, which he tied upon his arm with a crimson ribband. Effex perceiving it, said with affected scorn, "Now I perceive every fool must have a favour!" On this sir Charles challenged, fought him in Marybone-park, disarmed and wounded him in the thigh.

*Bacon Papers*, vol. ii. p. 191.  
nefs,



ness, the spirit of her father broke out on that occasion; she swore a round oath, "That unless some one or other took him down, there would be no ruling him."

Lord Clarendon, in his sensible answer to sir Harry Wotton's Parallel of the earl of Essex and the duke of Buckingham, observes, that the former endeavoured rather to master the queen's affection than to win it: if he was crossed in a suit, he absented himself from court, and made her purchase his return. A fond woman may be moulded thus; it is not the method practised on princes by mere favourites. When Charles the first on some jealousy restrained the earl of Holland to his house, the queen would not cohabit with the king till the restraint was taken off. Whenever Essex acted a fit of sickness, not a day passed without the queen's sending often to see him; and once went so far as to sit long by him, *and order his broths and things* \*. It is recorded by a diligent † observer of that court, that in one of his sick moods he took the liberty of going up to the queen in his night-gown. In the height of these fretful fooleries, there was a ‡ mask at Black-Friars on the marriage of lord Herbert and Mrs. Ruffel. Eight lady-masks chose eight more to dance the measures. Mrs. Fitton, who led them, went to the queen and wooed her to dance. Her majesty asked what she was?—AFFECTION—she said. AFFECTION!—said the queen;—AFFECTION IS FALSE.—Were not these the murmurs of a heart ill at ease?—Yet her majesty rose and *dawned*.—She was then sixty-eight:—sure it was as natural for her to be in love!

That her court and cotemporaries had an uniform opinion of her passion is evident from many passages. Sir Francis Bacon, in a § letter of most sensible advice to the earl, in which he dissuades him from popular courses, which the queen could not brook in her greatest favourites, says to him, "Win the queen; I will not now speak of favour or affection, but of other correspondence and agreeableness."—That is, do not be content with her prepossession in your favour, but humour and make yourself agreeable to her. "How dangerous," adds he, "to have her think you a man not to be ruled, that has her affection and knows it; that seeks a popular reputation and a military

\* Bacon Papers, vol. i. p. 312.

† Sidney Papers, vol. ii. p. 203.

‡ Rowland White, in the Sidney Papers.

§ Bacon Papers, vol. ii. p. 159.



dependence!" He advises the earl not to play or stratagem with too long journies from her; and bids him consult her taste in his very apparel and gestures. He concludes remarkably with advising the earl even to give way to any other inclination she may have; "for whosoever shall tell me that you may not have singular use of a favourite at your devotion, I will say he understandeth not the queen's affection nor your lordship's condition." The queen herself sir Francis advised, as knowing her inclination, to keep the earl about her for *society* \*. Osborne † ascribes Effex's presumption to the fond opinion which he entertained that the queen would not rob her eyes of the dear delight she took in his person. But the most marked expression is one of Henry the fourth of France to the queen's own ambassador sir Antony Mildmay, "Que sa majesté ne laisseroit jamais son cousin d'Effex s'esloigner de son cotillon ‡". Sir Antony reporting this to the queen, she wrote four lines with her own hand to the king, which one may well believe were sharp enough; for he was near striking sir Antony, and drove him out of his chamber.

When the earl had offended the queen so much by his abrupt return from Ireland, he was treated with a whimsical fond mixture of tendernefs and severity. Though he burst into her bed-chamber as she was rising, she talked to him long with coolnefs and kindnefs: when her other counsellors had represented his boldnefs, she resented it too. She suspended him from all his offices but the mastership of the horse; she gave him a keeper, but who was soon withdrawn. On hearing Effex was ill, she sent him word, with tears in her eyes, "That if she might with her honour, she would visit him §."—These are more than symptoms of favour; royal favour is not romantic; it is extravagant, not gallant.

If these instances are problematic, are the following so? In one of the curious letters of Rowland White, he says, "The queen hath of late used the *fair Mrs. Bridges* with words and blows of anger ||." In a subsequent letter he says, "The earl is again fallen in love with his *fairest B.* it cannot chuse but come to the queen's ears, and then he is undone. The countess hears of it, or rather suspects it, and is greatly unquiet ¶." I think there can be

\* Bacon Papers, vol. ii. p. 432.

† Osborne's Deduction, p. 608.

‡ Bacon Papers, p. 305.

§ Sidney Papers, vol. ii. p. 151.

|| *Ib.* vol. ii. p. 38.

¶ Page 90.



no doubt but that the *fairest B.* and the *fair Mrs. Bridges* were the same: if so, it is evident why she felt the weight of her majesty's displeasure\*.

It is indeed a very trifling matter for what reason a prince chooses a favourite; nor is it meant as any reproach to this great woman, that she could not divest herself of all *sensibility*: her *feeling* and *mastering* her passion adds to her character. The favourites of other princes never fail to infuse into them their own prejudices against their enemies: that was not the case with Elizabeth: she was more jealous of the greatness she bestowed, than her subjects could be. How did she mortify Leicester, when the states heaped unusual honours on him! For Essex, it is evident, from multiplied instances, that his very solicitation was prejudicial. Bacon † says to his brother Antony, "Against me she is never peremptory but to my lord of Essex." Amongst the papers of the Bacons is a most extraordinary ‡ letter from lord treasurer Burleigh to lord Essex, recounting unmeasured abuse that he had received from the queen, on her suspecting Burleigh of favouring the earl.—So quick was her nature to apprehend union where she loved to disunite, and with such refinement did old Cecil colour his inveteracy §. Her majesty was wont to accuse the earl of *opiniastreté*, and that he would not be ruled, but she would bridle and stay him ||. On another occasion she said, "she observed such as followed her, and those which accompanied such as were in her displeasure; and that they should know as much before it were long ¶." No wonder the earl complained, "that he was as much distasted with the glorious greatness of a favourite, as he was before with the supposed happiness of a courtier\*\*." No wonder his mind was so tost with contradictory passions, when her soul, on whom he depended, was a composition of tenderness and haughtiness!—nay, when even œconomy combated her affection! He professes, "that her fond

\* In the old house of sir Nicholas Carew, at Beddington, was extant on a pane of glass this kind of rebus, ICSXOQPU.

† Bacon Papers, vol. i. p. 196.

‡ Ib. p. 146.

§ It may be worth while to direct the reader to another curious letter, in which that wise man

forgot himself most indecently, speaking of Henry the fourth to his ambassador in most illiberal terms, and with the greatest contempt for the person of the ambassador himself. Ib. p. 328.

|| Ib. p. 5.

¶ Ib. p. 389.

\*\* Ib. p. 116.

parting



parting with him, when he set out for Ireland, pierced his very soul \*."— In a few weeks she quarrelled with him for demanding a poor supply of one thousand foot and three hundred horse †.

Having pretty clearly ascertained the existence of the sentiment, it seems that the earl's ruin was in great measure owing to the little homage he paid to a sovereign, jealous of his person and of her own, and not accustomed to pardon the want of a proper degree of awe and adoration! Before his voyage to Ireland, she had treated him as she did the fair Mrs. Bridges—in short, had given him a box on the ear for turning his back on her in contempt. What must she have felt on hearing he had said "That she grew old and cankered, and that her mind was become as crooked as her carcase ‡!" What provocation to a woman so disposed to believe all the flattery of her court! How did she torture § Melville to make him prefer her beauty to his charming queen's! Elizabeth's foible about her person was so well known, that, when she was sixty-seven, Veriken, the Dutch ambassador, told her at his audience, "That he had longed to undertake that voyage to see her majesty, who for *beauty* and wisdom excelled all other princes of the world ||." The next year lord Essex's sister, lady Rich, interceding for him, tells her majesty, "Early did I hope this morning to have had mine eyes blessed with your majesty's *beauty*—That her brother's life, his love, his service to her *beauties* did not deserve so hard a punishment—That he would be disabled from ever serving again his sacred goddess! whose excellent *beauties* and perfections ought to feel more compassion ¶." Whenever the weather would permit, she gave audience in the garden; her lines were strong, and in open day-light the shades had less force. Vertue, the engraver, had a pocket-book of Isaac Oliver, in which the latter had made a memorandum that the queen would not let him give any shade to her features, telling him, "That shade was an accident, and not naturally existing in a face." Her portraits are generally

\* Bacon Papers, vol. i. p. 425.

† Camden and Bacon. She even mortified him so bitterly, as to oblige him to dispossess his dear friend the earl of Southampton of the generalship of horse, which the earl had conferred on him. Page 423.

‡ Dr. Donne, in his 6th satire, speaks of the

queen and Essex thus:

"He said she stunk; and men might not have said  
That she was old before that she was dead."

§ Vide his Memoirs.

|| Sidney Papers, vol. ii. p. 171.

¶ Bacon Papers, p. 442, 443.

without



without any shadow. I have in my possession another strongly presumptive proof of this weakness; it is a fragment of one of her last broad pieces, representing her horribly old and deformed: an entire coin with this image is not known: it is universally \* supposed that the die was broken by her command, and that some workman of the mint cut out this morsel, which contains barely the face. As it has never been engraved, so singular a curiosity may have its merit, in a work which has no other kind of merit.



On whatever her favour was founded, it was by no means placed undeservedly: the earl's courage was impetuous and heroic: to this were added, great talents for the state, great affection for literature and protection of learned men, and the greatest zeal for the service and safety of his mistress. At nineteen he distinguished himself at the battle of Zutphen, where sir Philip Sidney fell. At twenty-two he undertook as a volunteer to promote the restoration of don Antonio to the throne of Portugal, usurped by the queen's black enemy, Philip; and by sound of trumpet challenged the governor of Corunna, or any of equal quality, to single combat. He treated Villars †, the governor of Rouen, in the same style. In the expedition to Cadiz he threw his hat into the sea for joy, that the lord admiral consented to attack the Spanish fleet. Few royal favourites are so prodigal of life! His indignation against Philip rose to the dignity of a personal aversion: in his letters he used to say, "I will teach that proud king to know." As much reason as she had to hate Philip, the queen could not endure the earl's assuming such arrogance against a crowned head. So formidable an † enemy he was, that when the greatest offers could not bribe him from his duty, the court of

\* This piece was purchased from the cabinet of the late earl of Oxford.

† In his letter to Villars the earl said, "Si vous voulez combattre vous-même à cheval ou à pied, je maintiendrai que la querelle du roi (Henry iv.)

est plus juste que celle de la ligue; que je suis meilleur que vous; & que ma maitresse est plus belle que la votre, &c."

*Essais Hist. sur Paris, par Saintfoix, vol. ii. p. 82.*

‡ Bacon Papers, vol. ii. p. 307.



Spain attempted to have him poisoned:—luckily they addressed their poison to the arms of his great chair, which no more than the pommel \* of a saddle are a mortal part. And as he supported the enemies of the Spaniard, he endeavoured to dispossess the pope of the duchy of Ferrara, sending the famous sir Antony Shirley † thither, to promote the interests of a bastard of the house of Este. There was as much policy and activity of enterprise in this, as in his holiness sending a ‡ plume of phoenix-feathers to Tir Oen. While the one island flourished with Cecils, Walsinghams, Bacons, the other was so buried in barbarism, that Rome ventured to reward its martyrs with the spoils of an imaginary fowl! The earl's intelligences, his spies, his pensioners in foreign courts were as numerous as the boasted informations of Walsingham §. His munificence was unbounded.—What sums did the perjured house of Bacon obtain or extort from him ||! He buried Spenser; and, which was more remarkable, was heir to sir Roger Williams ¶, a brave foldier, whom

\* Walpole, a jesuit, was hanged for attempting to poison the queen's saddle. *Camden*, p. 561.

† Wood's *Athen.* vol. i. p. 551.

‡ Bacon Papers.

§ *Ib.* vol. ii. p. 429, &c.

|| *Ib.* vol. iii. p. 371; and sir Henry Wotton's *Parallel*.

¶ Son of T. Williams, of Penrofs, Monmouthshire, by Eleanor, daughter of sir William Vaughan, knight, educated at Oxford in the reign of queen Mary, but being more inclined to a military than a studious life, he became a foldier of fortune, and in 1586 was knighted by queen Elizabeth, and was one of the standing council of nine, appointed to provide for defence of the realm against the Spanish armada. *Biogra.* vol. iv. p. 2287. He wrote a valuable history of the wars in the Low-countries, in which he had served with great reputation, and where he was one of the introducers of a new military discipline, and a brief discourse of war 1590. *Camd. Epist.* p. 350. A Spanish captain having challenged the general, sir John Norris, sir Roger fought

him; assaulted afterwards the prince of Parma's camp near Venlo, and penetrated to his very tent, and made a brave defence of Sluys. *Fuller in Monmouth*, p. 52. There is a story of sir Roger Williams, in sir Robert Dallington's "Method of travel, shewed by taking the view of France, as it stood in the year of our Lord 1598."—"Their [the French] march, it should seeme, is somewhat more sharp than ours: for I remember I have heard say, that upon a time the olde marshall Biron should bid sir Roger Williams bring up his companies faster, taxing the slow march of the English. Sir, sayth he, with this march our forefathers conquered your country of France, and I meane not to alter it. A memorable answer of an honourable fouldier." D'Aubigné mentions his behaviour at the siege of Rouen with great encomiums, and calls him "un des plus vaillans hommes du monde." *Hist. Univ.* liv. iii. chap. 13. He died in 1595, and was buried in saint Paul's. King James lamented his death so much, that he wished rather to have lost five thousand of his own subjects; and intended to write his epitaph. *Bacon Papers*, vol. i. pp. 296, 355. A letter of sir Roger, complaining of the queen's displeasure and expressing a desire of going into the service of some foreign prince, is extant among



whom he brought to a religious and penitent death. But what deserved most, and must have drawn the queen's affection to him, was his extreme attention to the security of her person; he alone persisted in unravelling the mysterious treasons of her physician Lopez, who was screened and protected by the Cecils—not merely by the son, whose base nature was capable of any ingratitude.—It is melancholy that faction could make even Burleigh careless of the safety of his queen, when detection of the treason would reflect honour on the prosecutor! Yet this zealous Essex did she suffer her council to keep kneeling for eleven hours at his examination; for this man's liberty did she accept presents from his mother and sister, yet without vouchsafing to see them, or grant their suit.—Indeed she did permit him to celebrate saint George's day alone\*: one should like to know how he played at this ceremony by himself. In short, this gallant though rash man she delivered over to the executioner, because his bitterest enemies had told her he had declared, That his life was inconsistent with her safety—A tale so ridiculous that it is amazing how most of our historians can give credit to it!—How was he dangerous, or could he be?—His wild attempt on the city had demonstrated his impotence. So far from this declaration, on receiving sentence he besought the lords, “not to tell the queen that he neglected or slighted her mercy.” He died with devotion, yet undaunted. Marshal Biron derided his death, and died himself like a frantic coward. Raleigh imitated his death more worthily than he beheld it †!

The queen at first carried her resentment so far, as to have a sermon preached at Paul's cross to blacken his memory ‡. Besides the ridicule thrown on her person, many passages in his behaviour had shocked her haugh-

among the Harleian MSS, N<sup>o</sup> 6995, art. 30: but though he complained of her displeasure, it is certain he did not fear it; for once when he wanted pay from her for himself and his soldiery, he said, Madam, I tell you true, we will be without money for no man's pleasure. This is related in Peacham's *Worth of a penny*, p. 34.

\* Vide Sidney and Bacon Papers.

† Sir Walter Raleigh was known to bear personal enmity to the earl, and endeavoured to excuse his appearing at the execution, by pretending

it was to clear himself if the earl should tax him with any indirect dealings. One of their first quarrels was the earl's braving sir Walter at a tilt, and appearing there in defiance of him with two thousand orange tawney feathers; an affront not very intelligible at present. Vide lord Clarendon's *Disparity*, p. 190. However, it is certain that sir Walter bore great malice to the earl, and fell sick on the apprehension of his being restored to the queen's favour. *Bacon Papers*, vol. ii. p. 438; and *Sidney Papers*, vol. ii. p. 139.

‡ Clarendon's *Disparity*, p. 192.

T t 2

tinefs



tiness and combated her affection. His pretending to be head of the Puritans, and to dislike monarchy, in order to flatter the Dutch; his speaking of the king of Spain in terms too familiar; his presuming to create knights in some of his Spanish expeditions; his blaming the queen's parsimony in the affairs of Ireland, which she had once near lost for the trifling sum of two thousand pounds\*; his treating with Tir Oen † to abridge his own stay in that island; his threatening that he would make the earth tremble under him; his boasting of one hundred and twenty lords devoted to him; his popularity; his importunity for his friends; and his paying court to her successor, probably exaggerated to her by sir Robert Cecil, who was ten times more guilty in that respect, all this had alienated her tenderness, and imprinted an asperity which it seems even his death could not soften.

On a review of his character it appears, that if the queen's partiality had not inflated him, he would have made one of the bravest generals, one of the most active statesmen, and the brightest ‡ Mæcenas of that accomplished age. With the zeal though without the discretion of Burleigh, he had nothing of the dark soul of Leicester. Raleigh excelled him in abilities, but came not near him in generosity. It was no small merit to have insisted on giving Bacon to that orb, from which one of Bacon's first employments was to contribute to expell his benefactor. The earl had a solemn tincture of religion, of which his enemies availed themselves to work him to the greatest blemish

\* Sidney Papers.

† The earl's treaty with Tir Oen is a great blemish on his memory. Though the Irish general had an army of five thousand foot and five hundred horse, and Essex but two thousand five hundred foot and three hundred horse, yet Tir Oen had discovered evident marks of dreading the English; and as the earl had received such unusual powers in his commission, it behoved him to do a little more than patch up a treaty with the Irish. There even appeared on his trial some symptoms of too ambitious designs in his union with Tir Oen. Sir Christopher Blount, father-in-law of Essex, confessed that there had been some mention of transporting part of the Irish army into England, that they meditated no hurt

to the queen, yet rather than miscarry, they would have drawn blood even from herself. *Bacon Papers*, vol. ii. p. 493. I fear no practices of his enemies could justify Essex in such views! If it is true that sir Robert Cecil, to draw him into an unwarrantable and hasty journey to England, stopped all vessels but one, which was to spread a false report of the queen's death, Cecil's art was equal to his iniquity. The paltry account he gives of Essex's insurrection, in a letter to sir G. Carew, is by no means of a piece with such capacity. lb. p. 468.

‡ As an instance of his affection for learning, he gave to the university of Oxford his share of the library of the celebrated bishop Olorius, which his lordship got at the plunder of Faro.

*Bacon Papers*, vol. ii. p. 58.



of his life, the discovery of the abettors of his last rash design. He had scarce a fault besides which did not flow from the nobleness of his nature. Sir Harry Wotton says he was delicate in his baths. It was a slight luxury, and proceeded so little from any effeminacy in his person, that he read letters and attended to suitors the whole time he was dressing. Brutality of manners is not essentially necessary to courage: Leonatus, one of Alexander's generals, no unmanly school, in all the marches of the army was followed by camels loaded with sand, which he got from Egypt, to rub his body for his gymnastic exercises. Essex was gallant, romantic and ostentatious; his shooting-matches in the eye of the city gained him great popularity; the ladies and the people never ceased to adore him. His genius for shows, and those pleasures that carry an image of war, was as remarkable as his spirit in the profession itself. His impresses\* and inventions of entertainment were much admired. One of his masks is described by a cotemporary †; I shall give a little extract of it, to present an idea of the amusements of that age, and as it coincides with what I have already remarked of the queen's passion.

My lord of Essex's device, says Rowland White, is much commended in these late triumphs. Some pretty while before he came in himself to the tilt, he sent his page with some speech to the queen, who returned with her majesty's glove. And when he came himself, he was met by an old hermit, a secretary of state, a brave soldier, and an esquire. The first presented him with a book of meditations; the second with political discourses; the third with orations of brave fought battles; the fourth was but his own follower, to whom the other three imparted much of their purpose before the earl's entry. In short, each of them endeavoured to win him over to their profession, and to persuade him to leave his vain following of love, and to betake him to heavenly meditation. But the esquire answered them all, and told them plainly, "That this knight would never forsake his mistress's love, whose virtue made all his thoughts divine, whose wisdom taught him all true policy, whose beauty ‡ and worth were at all times able to make him fit to command armies. He pointed out all the defects of their several pursuits, and therefore thought his own course of life to be best in serving his mistress."

\* Sir H. Wotton, p. 174. His device was a diamond with this motto, *DUM FORMAS MINUIS*. † Rowland White, in the Sidney Papers, vol. i. p. 362.  
 ‡ *Camden's Remains*. † The queen was then sixty-three.

—The



—The queen said, “That if she had thought there would have been so much said of *her* she would not have been there that night.” The part of the esquire was played by sir Toby Matthews, who lived to be an admired wit in the court of Charles the first, and wrote an affected panegyric on that affected beauty the countess of Carlisle.

The works of this lord were,

“A memorial drawn up on the apprehension of an invasion from Spain\*.”

“A narrative of the expedition to Cadiz.”

“To Mr. Antony Bacon, an apology of the earl of Essex, against those which falsely and maliciously take him to be the only hindrance of the peace and quiet of his country.” Reprinted in 1729, under the title of “The earl of Essex’s vindication of the war with Spain.” Both these pieces were justifications of himself from the aspersions of his enemies. A † very good judge commends both pieces much, and says of the latter particularly, “that the earl resolved to deliver his own arguments with all the advantages that his own pathetic eloquence could give them, and which still remains a memorial of his great virtues and admirable abilities.”

“Advice to the earl of Rutland for his Travels;” published at London in 1633, 8vo. in a book entitled “Profitable instructions, describing what special observations are to be taken by travellers in all nations ‡.”

“Directions both general and particular, drawn by the lord general Essex, for the better instructinge and government of the army, in anno 1596 §.”

“Verses in his trouble,” likewise “Meditations,” both preserved in the king’s library.

“A letter of great energy, with a sonnet to the queen ||.”

\* Bacon Papers, vol. i. p. 292.

† Biograph. Brit. pages 1665, 1669.

‡ Bacon Papers, vol. ii. p. 487.

§ Catal. of Harl. MSS. N<sup>o</sup> 703, art. 23.

|| Printed in the Biographia, p. 1670.



"Another sonnet," sung before the queen by one Hales, in whose voice she took some pleasure. It was occasioned by a discovery that sir Fulke Greville, his seeming friend, had projected to plant the lord Southampton in the queen's favour in Essex's room, during one of his eclipses. "This sonnet, methinks," says sir Harry Wotton \*, "had as much of the hermit as of the poet:" it concluded thus,

"And if thou shouldst by her be now forsaken,  
She made thy heart too strong for to be shaken."

The same author mentions another of the earl's compositions, but unfortunately does not give any account what it was; he calls it †

"His darling-piece of love and self-love."

"A pretious and most divine letter, from that famous and ever to be renowned earl of Essex [father to the now lord general his excellence] to the earl of Southampton in the latter end of queen Elizabeth's reign." Printed in 1643. Re-printed in Cogan's collection of tracts from lord Somers's library, vol. iv. p. 132.

A letter to the lord chamberlain ‡.

Some of his letters in beautiful Latin to the celebrated Antonio Perez are published among the Bacon Papers §. But of all his compositions the most excellent, and in many respects equal to the performances of the greatest

\* Page 165.

† Page 174.

‡ Vide Howard's Collection, p. 232.

§ Pages 296, 367, 399. There are nine more among the Burleigh Papers published by Murdin, of which one to lord Burleigh is in La-

tin, and another, p. 650, very pathetic and remarkable. Eighty-eight more are preserved in different volumes of the Harleian MSS. and as a proof of his humane and friendly nature, in two volumes only of that number there are sixty-four, of which all but three contain suits and applications in behalf of others. See *Catal. of Harleian MSS.* No. 6996, 6997.

geniuses,



geniuses, is a long letter to the queen from Ireland, stating the situation of that country in a most masterly manner, both as a general and statesman, and concluding with strains of the tenderest eloquence on finding himself so unhappily exposed to the artifices of his enemies during his absence\*. It cannot fail to excite admiration, that a man ravished from all improvement and reflection at the age of seventeen, to be nursed, perverted, dazzled in a court, should notwithstanding have snatched such opportunities of cultivating his mind and understanding! In another letter from Ireland he says movingly, "I provided for this service a breast-plate but not a cuirass; that is, I am armed on the breast, but not on the back †." Dr. Birch has a volume of letters in manuscript, containing some from the earl, and others addressed to him. Besides these, we have a great variety in the Cabala and among Bacon's Papers of the earl's occasional letters ‡, written in a style as nervous as the best compositions of that age, and as easy and flowing as those of the present. The vehement friend, the bold injured enemy, the statesman, and the fine gentleman, are conspicuous in them.—He ceased to be all these by the age of thirty-four §.

\* It should be mentioned here, that formerly his dispatches were attributed to Bacon; of late, to his secretary Cuffe. The latter might have some hand in collecting the materials relative to business; but there runs through all the earl's letters a peculiarity of style, so adapted to his situation and feelings, as could not have been felt for him or dictated by any body else. See the letter mentioned in the text in the *Bacon Papers*, vol. ii. p. 415.

† Bacon Papers, vol. ii. p. 420.

‡ Two little notes of his are in the Introduction to the *Sidney Papers*, vol. i. p. 115.

§ I shall not dwell on the now almost authenticated story of lady Nottingham, though that too long passed for part of the romantic history of this

lord. I mention it but to observe that the earl had given provocation to her husband—though no provocation is an excuse for murder. How much to be lamented that so black an act was committed by one of our greatest heroes, to whom Britain has signal obligations! This was Charles earl of Nottingham, the lord high admiral, and destroyer of the Spanish armada. It seems, Essex had highly resented its being expressed in the earl of Nottingham's patent, that the latter had equal share with himself in the taking of Cadiz. He was so unreasonable as to propose to have the patent cancelled, or offered to fight Nottingham or any of his sons. *Bacon Papers*, p. 365. Alas! that revenge, interest and ingratitude, should have stained such services and abilities as those of Nottingham, Raleigh, and Bacon!

EDWARD



## EDWARD VERE, EARL of OXFORD,

WAS the seventeenth earl of that ancient family, and by no means the least illustrious. His youth was distinguished by his wit, by adroitness in his exercises, by valour and zeal for his country. Having travelled into Italy, he is \* recorded to have been the first that brought into England embroidered gloves and perfumes; and presenting the queen with a pair of the former, she was so pleased with them as to be drawn with them in one of her portraits. The earl of Oxford shone in the tournaments of that reign, in two of which he was honoured with a prize from her majesty's own hand, being led armed by two ladies into her presence-chamber †.

In the year 1585, he was at the head of the nobility that embarked with the earl of Leicester for the relief of the states of Holland; and in eighty-eight joined the fleet with ships hired at his own expence to repel the Spanish armada.

He was knight of the garter, and sat on the celebrated trials of the queen of Scots, of the earls of Arundel, of Essex and Southampton: but another remarkable trial in that reign proved the [voluntary] ruin of this peer. He was an intimate friend of the duke of Norfolk that was condemned on account of the Scottish queen: lord Oxford earnestly solicited his father-in-law the treasurer Burleigh to save the duke's life; but not succeeding, he was so incensed against the minister, that in most absurd and unjust revenge [though the cause was amiable] he swore he would do all he could to ruin his daughter ‡, and accordingly not only forsook her bed, but sold and consumed great part of the vast inheritance descended to him from his ancestors.

He lived to be a very aged man, and died in the second year of James the first.

\* Stowe.

† Collins's Historical collections, p. 264.

‡ That lady aimed at poetry as well as her husband; at least there is a curious account of verses said to be written by her in the fragment

of a book by one Southern, who seems to have been as vain of most wretched poetry as any of the first princes of Parnassus might have been, and as able to confer crowns of immortality. This strange account is to be found in the European Magazine for June 1783, and for which the editor must be accountable.

VOL. I.

U u

He



He was an admired poet \*, and reckoned the best writer of comedy in his time : the very names of all his plays are lost : a few of his poems are extant in a miscellany called "The Paradise of dainty devices." Lond. 1578, qu°. The chief part of the collection was written by Richard Edwards, another comic writer †. And Puttenham quotes part of another copy of verses written by the earl ‡. There are some few of his lines too in another curious and scarce book, called "England's Parnassus, or the choicest flowers of our English poets : " published by R. A. 1600. See pp. 21, 172, 209.

An epistle in prose, addressed to Thomas Bedingsfeld, esq. one of her majesty's gentlemen pensioners, and another in verse, to the reader, both written by this earl, are prefixed to the above-mentioned Bedingsfeld's translation of Cardan's comfort, who dedicated it to the earl, and published it, as he says in the title-page, at his commaundment. 1573.

Three letters to his father-in-law, lord Burleigh, are extant among the Harleian MSS. §

A Latin letter of this earl of Oxford is prefixed to doctor Bartholomew Clerke's Latin translation of Balthazar Castilio *de curiali sive aulico*, first printed at London about 1571.

### THOMAS SACKVILLE, LORD BUCKHURST.

IT is not my business to enter into the life of this peer, as a statesman : it is sufficient to say that few first ministers have left so fair a character. His family disdained the offer of an apology for it against some little cavils, which "spreta exolefcunt ; si irascare, agnita videntur ||." It is almost as needless to say that he was the patriarch of a race of genius and wit. He early quitted

\* Spenser presented his Fairy Queen to him with a copy of verses celebrating the earl's turn to poetry.

† Wood's Athenæ, vol. i. p. 152 ; and Fasti, p. 99.

‡ P. 172. It is published at length in Mr. Percy's second volume of the Reliques of ancient English poetry.

§ N° 6991, art. 5: N° 6996, 22, and 117.

|| Lloyd's Worthies, p. 680.

the



the study of the law for the flowery paths of poetry, and shone both in Latin and English composition. In his graver years the brilliancy of his imagination grew more correct, not less abundant. He was called, says Lloyd, *The star-chamber bell*, [a comparison that does not convey much idea at present, but he explains it by adding] so very flowing was his invention\*. "His secretaries," says sir Robert Naunton, "had difficulty to please him, he was so facete and choice in his style."

He was author of the celebrated tragedy called "Gorboduc;" the first dramatic piece of any consideration in the English language, written many years before Shakespeare set forth his plays †. He was assisted in it by Norton, a fellow-labourer of Sternhold and Hopkins. This tragedy was acted before the queen at Whitehall, by the gentlemen of the inner Temple, 1561. It originally had the title of "Ferrex and Porrex," was printed incorrectly and surreptitiously in 1565; more completely in 1570: in 1590, by the title of "Gorboduc." It was re-published by Doddsley in 1736, with a preface by Mr. Spence, by the procurement of Mr. Pope, "who wondered ‡ that the propriety and natural ease of it had not been better imitated by the dramatic authors of the succeeding age." It is to be found at the head of the second volume of the Collection of old plays, published by Doddsley. Sir Philip Sidney in his Apology for poetry gives this lofty character of it: "It is full of stately speeches and well-sounding phrases, climbing to the height of Seneca's style, and as full of notable morality, which it doth most delightfully teach, and so obtain the very end of poetry." Puttenham says, "I think that for tragedy the lord of Buckhurst and maister Edward Ferreys for such doings as I have seen of theirs, do deserve the highest price: the earl of Oxford and maister Edwards of her majesty's chappel for comedy and interlude §."

His lordship wrote besides,

"A preface and the life of the unfortunate duke of Buckingham in the reign of Richard the third, in verse," in a work entitled

\* Lloyd's Worthies, p. 678.

† Vide Preface.

‡ Antony Wood.

§ Art of poetry.

U u z

"A mirroure



"A mirrour for magistrates, being a true chronicle history of the untimely falls of such unfortunate princes and men of note, as have happened since the first entrance of Brute into this island until this latter age." This work was published \* in 1610, by Richard Niccols of Magdalen college in Oxford, but was the joint-produce of lord Buckhurst, Mr. Baldwine, Mr. Higgons, Mr. Ferrers, and Mr. Churchyard, men of the greatest wit in that age †. The original thought was his lordship's, as we learn from the editor, who says, "That the penmen [of the chronicle] being many and diverse, all diversly affected in the method of this their mirrour, he followed the intended scope of that most honourable personage, who, by how much he did surpass the rest in the eminence of his noble condition, by so much he hath exceeded them all in the excellency of his style, which with a golden pen he limned out to posterity in that worthy object of his mind, the tragedy of the duke of Buckingham, and in his preface then intituled, Master Sackville's induction. This worthy president of learning intending to perfect all this story himself from the conquest, being called to a more serious expence in the great state-affairs of his most royal lady and sovereign, left the disposal thereof to Mr. Baldwine, &c." ‡

Several letters in the Cabala.

Others among the Harleian MSS. §

Tiptoft and Rivers set the example of borrowing light from other countries, and patronized the importer of printing, Caxton. The earls of Oxford and || Dorset struck out new lights for the dramas, without making the multitude laugh or weep at ridiculous representations of scripture. To the two former we owe PRINTING, to the two latter, TASTE—what do we not

\* It was begun and part of it was printed in the reign of queen Mary, but was stopped by authority; yet by the interest of Henry lord Stafford, whose writings and love of letters have been mentioned, the first part was licensed. *Vide the prefatory epistle to the edition of 1571.*

† Life of Drayton before his works, p. 5.

‡ Colling's Peerage in Dorset, p. 714.

§ See vols. 703, 6995, 6997.

|| Lord Buckhurst was created earl of Dorset. There is a letter from him to the earl of Sussex, printed in Howard's coll. p. 297. Lord Dorset wrote too a Latin letter to doctor Barth. Clerke prefixed to his translation mentioned in the preceding article.



owe perhaps to the last of the four! Our historic plays are allowed to have been founded on the heroic narratives in *The mirroure for magistrates*; to that plan, and to the boldness of lord Buckhurst's new scenes, perhaps we owe SHAKESPEAR. Such debts to these four lords, the probability of the last obligation, are sufficient to justify a CATALOGUE OF NOBLE AUTHORS.

### SIR ROBERT CECIL, EARL OF SALISBURY.

THIS man, who had the fortune to please both queen Elizabeth and king James the first; who, like the son of the duke of Lerma, had the uncommon fate of succeeding \* his own father as prime-minister, and who, unlike that son of Lerma, did not, though treacherous to every body else, supplant his own father, this man is sufficiently known; his public story may be found in all our histories, his particular in the *Biographia*; and if any body's curiosity is still unsatisfied about him, they may see a tedious account of his last sickness in Peck's *Desiderata curiosa*.

He wrote

“ *Adversus peruelles* ;” an answer to some popish libels.

“ The state of a secretary's place and the peril thereof †.”

“ Some notes, offered to king James for the necessity of calling a parliament †.”

“ Mr. secretary Cecil his negotiation into France, with the instructions for his guidance therein from queen Elizabeth, in the year of our Lord 1597.”

“ The hermit's oration at Theobald's, 1594.” It was in MS. in Mr. Ames's collection, and, I believe, never printed.

\* After a short interval. It were sufficient to blast this man's memory, that on the access of James I. when there was a proposal for obtaining a capitulation or charter of liberties from him, the scheme was defeated by sir Robert Cecil.—

See Roberison's *Hist. of Scotland*, vol. ii. p. 246.

† Vide Catal. of Harl. MSS. N<sup>o</sup> 305, art. 44; and 354, 7.

† Ib. 737, 4; and among the Conway Papers.

“ Several.



"Several speeches in parliament;" and

Many letters\*.

"One among the Burleigh Papers published by Murdin in 1759," p. 588.

Near forty letters, preserved in different volumes in the Harleian collection of MSS. now in the British museum. One of them in particular gives a more exact relation of the gunpowder-plot than is to be found in our histories, and contradicts the common report of king James himself being the person who first guessed the meaning of the mysterious letter to lord Montague; lord Salisbury, in this letter, ascribing to himself and lord Suffolk the unriddling of the hint of gunpowder. *See Catal. of Harl. MSS. No. 1875, 88.*

"Three, in Fynes Morryson's travels."

"Fourteen in the secret correspondence of sir Robert Cecil with king James," by which it appears that Northampton was the agent in that intercourse. Published by sir David Dalrymple, Edinb. 1766.

"One in the Cabala to his father."

"Another to sir Francis Segar †."

"Some notes on Dr. Dee's discourse on the reformation of the calendar."

## HENRY HOWARD, EARL of NORTHAMPTON,

**Y**OUNGER son of the famous earl of Surrey, was said to be the learnedest among the nobility, and the most noble among the learned. To these advantages of birth and education were added the dignities of earl,

\* Vide Sawyer's Memorials, in three vols. folio. † Vide Howard's Collection, p. 196.  
knight



knight of the garter, lord warden of the cinque ports, governor of Dover-castle [where he was buried\*] one of the commissioners for the office of earl-marshal, lord privy-seal, high-steward of Oxford, and chancellor of Cambridge. He added himself the still nobler title of founder of three hospitals, at Greenwich in Kent, at Clieu in Shropshire, and at Castle-rising in Norfolk †. These topics of panegyric were sure not to be over-looked by our writers of genealogies, who winnow the characters of all mankind, and take due care not to lay up any of the chaff.—But what have our historians to say of this man! What a tale to tell of murder!—But it is necessary to take up his character a little higher. On his father's death he appears to have been left in very scanty circumstances; and though there is no doubt of his having parts, and very flexible ones too, they carried him no great lengths during the long reign of Elizabeth ‡: in her successor's they produced ten-fold. Antony Bacon, giving an account of a conference he had with his aunt about the Cecils, wishes for the genius of the lord Henry Howard, or that of signor Perez, to assist him with the facility and grace which they had in relating their own actions §. Lady Bacon, the severe and froward, but upright mother of Antony and sir Francis, had no such favourable impressions of lord Henry, against whom, as he was an intimate of Antony and the earl of Essex, she often warns her son, calling Howard *a dangerous intelligencing man, and no doubt a subtle papist inwardly, a very instrument of the Spanish papists* ||. No mistaken judgment: he had been bred a papist; and though at this time he seems to have acted protestantism ¶, he openly reverted to popery in the next reign, which at the king's request he again abandoned, and yet at his

\* He died at the palace he had built at Charing-cross, now Northumberland-house: supposed to be raised with Spanish gold. *Harris's Life of James the first*, p. 145. He gave the design for Audley-inn. *Lloyd's Worthies*, p. 780.

† Dugdale's Baronage, vol. ii. p. 275. His will, and many papers, of statutes, grants, &c. relating to these hospitals, are preserved in the Museum among the Harleian MSS.

‡ From a letter of one of the agents of the queen of Scots to her, it appears that lord Henry was one of her instruments too. *Vide Burleigh Papers by Murdin*, pages 488, 489.

§ Bacon Papers, vol. ii. p. 132.

|| On the treaty with France, the king asking him, how it happened that he had been presented with no jewel like other lords, he answered, "Quia non sum Gallus." *Vide lord Bacon's Apothegms.*

¶ He had even been a competitor with Grindal for the archbishoprick of York, but miscarried from the doubtfulness of his religion. *Vide Life of Grindal in the Biograph.* p. 2432. The king asking him why he wished to go to Rome, he replied, "To see him, who can forgive sins, confessing his own; and Antichrist saying his creed." *Vide lord Bacon's Apothegms.*



death avowed himself a catholic \*. The same lady apprehends his betraying his brother Norfolk, whom he was still soliciting to his ruin: "For he [lord Henry] pretending courtesy, worketh mischief perilously. I have long [says she] known him, and observed him. His workings have been stark naught †." Her ladyship had learning, and was profuse of it; in another place ‡ she calls him "*Subtiliter subdolanus*, and a subtle serpent." Rowland White, of a nature less acrimonious, only says, "That the lord Henry Howard was held for a ranter §." Sir Antony Weldon speaks of him as one of the grossest flatterers alive.—But it is the mode to reject his testimony as too severe a writer.—Yet on what times was he bitter? What character that he has censured, has whitened by examination? To instance in this lord Northampton: I shall not content myself with observing that sir Fulke Greville says ||, "He was famous for secret insinuation and for cunning flatteries, and by reason of these flatteries a fit man for the conditions of those times:" nor that monsieur de Beaumont, the French ambassador at that time, calls him one of the greatest flatterers and calumniators that ever lived ¶:" let him speak for himself. He first founded his hopes of preferment on the earl of Essex, to whom he seems to have made unbounded court. In one of his letters he tells that favourite, "So God deal with me in *die illo*, as I would lose of my own blood to save yours; and hold all those given over utterly in *sensum reprobissimum*, whose malice can distinguish at this day between the safe-guard of your worthy person and the life of your country \*\*." In another, "When I see you not, yet I think of you, and with the most divine philosophers will ever settle my beatitude in contemplation of that shining object, unto which hypocrisy or flattery can add no grace, because the rare worth of itself hath made it very truly and singularly super-excellent ††." And as excess of flattery to the creature is not content till it has dared to engage even the Creator in its hyperboles, he tells Essex, "My hope of your safe return is anchored in heaven. I believe that God himself is not only pleased with his own workmanship in you, as he was when *vidit omnia que creavit, et erant valde bona*; but withal that he is purposed to protect that

\* Lord Brook's Five years of king James, p. 57.

|| In his Five years of king James, p. 5.

† Bacon Papers, vol. i. p. 227.

¶ Bacon Papers, vol. ii. p. 501.

‡ Ib. p. 309.

\*\* Ib. p. 246.

§ Sidney Papers, p. 129.

†† Ib. p. 363.

worthy



worthy person of your lordship's under the wings of his cherubim\*." What could sir Antony Weldon say too bad of the flattery of a man, who paints the *great God* of heaven smitten, like an old dotting queen, with a frail phantom of his own creation!

But though Northampton could flatter, honest Abbot could not: the earl prosecuting some persons in the Star-chamber for defamation, as his infamy began to grow public, when the lords were ready to pass sentence, the archbishop rose and to the earl's face told him, "Those things said of him were grounded upon reason, and for which men of upright consciences had some reason to speak—and that his lordship's own letters made evident that he had done some things against his own conscience, merely to attain unto honour and sovereignty and to please the king"—And then pulled out a letter from Northampton to cardinal Bellarmine, in which the earl professed to the latter, "That howsoever the condition of the times compelled him, and his majesty urged him to turn protestant, yet nevertheless his heart stood with the papists, and that he would be ready to further them in any attempt †."—But to have done with this topic, which I should gladly quit, if it were not to pass to that of blood. Howard, who always kept terms with the Cecils, and, when he had presented one of his compositions to Essex, sent another to Burleigh, at the same time with a true sycophant's art confessing it to his friend, skirmiss'd himself out of Essex's misfortunes, and became the instrument of sir Robert Cecil's correspondence with king James ‡, which Cecil pretended was for the service of his mistress, as the confidence of her ministers would assure that prince of his peaceful succession, and prevent his giv-

\* Bacon Papers, vol. ii. p. 429.

† Northampton was so abashed with this reproof, that as soon as the court broke up he went to Greenwich, made his will, confessing himself a papist, and died soon after. *Sir Fulke Greville's Five years of king James*, p. 57. This small book contains little more than the story of the earl and countess of Somerset and of Northampton, to whom sir Fulke would not only ascribe almost every thing done at that period, but resolves all into malicious designs of mischief, as Northampton's drawing the bishops into declaring for the divorce, in order to expose that bench; an un-

necessary finesse to circumvent men so ready for any infamy as many of the order were at that time. It seems strange that an author who refined so much, should have reasoned so little, as to believe in witches and incantations. The *Biographia* rejects this work as not lord Brooke's, for no better reason than his not having mentioned it in his other writings. A clergyman might as well refuse to baptize a child, because the father at a former christening did not tell him that he intended to beget it.

‡ Bacon Papers, vol. ii. p. 514.



ing her any disturbance. This negotiation \* was immediately rewarded by James, on his accession, with his favour and with the honours I have mentioned; but, as every rising favourite was the object of Northampton's baseness, he addicted his services to the earl of Somerset, and became a chief and shocking instrument in that lord's match with Northampton's kinswoman the countess of Essex, and of the succeeding murder of sir Thomas Overbury. Northampton, the pious endower of hospitals, died luckily before the plot came to light; but his letters were read in court—not all, for there was such a horrid mixture of obscenity and blood in them, that the chief justice could not go through them in common decency.—It is time to come to this lord's works.

He wrote

“A defenfatve against the poison of supposed prophecies,” dedicated to sir Francis Walsingham, and printed in qu<sup>o</sup>. at London, in 1583, and reprinted there in folio in 1620, by J. Charlwood, printer to the earl's great nephew, the earl of Arundel. There is a long account of this work in *The British librarian*, p. 331.

“An apology for the government of women,” never published, but extant in MS. in the Bodleian library, and in my possession.

“An answer to the copy of a railing invective against the regiment of women in general, with certain malapert exceptions to divers and sundry matters of state, written unto queen Elizabeth.” Perhaps this is the same as the former, with only a different title †.

“An abstract of the frauds of the officers of the navy,” addressed to king James; MS. in the king's library ‡.

“A devotional picce, with the judgments of primitive interpreters.”

\* Lloyd says that Northampton was no flatterer, nor ambitious! page 781. Those who condemn sir Antony Weldon's impartiality, may perhaps admire Lloyd's veracity.

† Harl. MSS. N<sup>o</sup> 7021, art. 11.

‡ Casley's Catal. p. 273.

This



This is all we know of this piece, only mentioned by his lordship in a letter to lord Burleigh, to whom he sent it\*.

“ Another treatise of devotion,” that seems to have been different from the last, and rather, “ forms of prayer,” sent to the archbishop of Canterbury in March 1596-7, with a letter in which this hypocrite tells the bishop, “ That he had tasted, by experience of private exercises for the space of many years, what comfort these proportions work in a faithful soul; and desiring his grace to refer the book to doctor Andrews or doctor Bancroft; and if no objection was found with it, he humbly craves his grace’s favour that the press might ease him of so great a charge and fatigue as it had been to him to copy it out, and cause it to be copied for his importunate friends †.” In this letter, as in all his lordship’s compositions, is a great mixture of affectation and pedantry.

“ Defence of the French monsieur’s desiring queen Elizabeth in marriage.” This piece was in answer to Stubb’s Gaping gulph, and is preserved among the Harleian MSS. in the British museum ‡.

“ A spesyll prayere to God the father, the fyrste persone in Trynetye; made and practysed by the lord Henrye Howard earle of Northampton.” Perhaps this is one of the prayers mentioned above §.

“ His speech against the conspirators in the gunpowder-plot;” printed in The true and perfect relation of the whole proceedings, &c.

“ A copie of the last enstruptions which the emperour Charles the fifth gave to his sonne Philippe the second king of Spain, before his death. Translated out of Spanish by the lord Henry Howard, being (as it seems) as then somewhat under queen Elizabeth’s displeasure; and by him dedicated in a long epistle to her majesty.” Among the Harleian MSS. N<sup>o</sup> 836; and again, N<sup>o</sup> 1506, art. 3.

\* Bacon Papers, vol. ii. p. 247.

† See Catal. of Harleian MSS. N<sup>o</sup> 180, art. 3.

‡ Ib. p. 325.

§ Ib. 252, 24.



There are nine of his letters in various volumes of the Harleian MSS. besides others from him or relating to him in N<sup>o</sup> 7031, 14.

Four others are printed among sir Ralph Winwood's papers.

In the secret correspondence of secretary Cecil with king James, published by sir David Dalrymple, are fourteen letters of Northampton, who was the chief agent in that intercourse; but they are so tedious, obscure and pedantic, that even James was disgusted with them.

Two more letters, amongst the memorials and letters of state, published by the same gentleman.

Among sir Ralph Winwood's papers are four letters from Northampton; the first, very long and full of invectives on his cousin the lord admiral Nottingham: the second, as profuse of flattery on king James. The two last are addressed to sir Jervase Elways, lieutenant of the Tower, containing most importunate and peremptory directions for hastening the burial of Overbury's body, and fully explanatory of Northampton's share in that black business\*.

By a letter of the earl of Essex to him, it looks as if one of Northampton's arts of flattery to the former was drawing up his pedigree †. And to raise and ascertain Essex's authority as earl-marshal, Northampton appears to have undertaken a treatise on that office, but not to have completed it ‡.

### LORD CHANCELLOR *ELESHERE*,

THE founder of the house of Egerton, published nothing during his life but a "Speech in the Exchequer-chamber touching the postnati," printed at London, in qu<sup>o</sup>. in 1609. After his death there appeared in his name

\* Vol. ii. p. 91; vol. iii. pp. 54, 481, 482.

† Ib. p. 342.

‡ Ib. 365.

“ Certain



“Certain observations concerning the office of lord chancellor.” London, 1651, octavo.

“The conference held February 25th, 1606, betwene the lords committées and the commons touching the naturalizinge of the Scots, &c. \*”

“Observations on lord Coke’s reports, published by doctor Paul of the commons.”

His “Observations on the statute of magna charta” is preserved in the Harleian collection, N<sup>o</sup> 42652, 2; as also

“Cases wherein there is no remedy in Chancery.” 2809, 22.

“Speech in the Star-chamber, touching the contempt of Robert earl of Effex.” And

“Some letters, in the Harl. MSS. in N<sup>o</sup> 286, 159: N<sup>o</sup> 444, 13, 14. Three between him and Effex, N<sup>o</sup> 677, 33, 34, 35: N<sup>o</sup> 2084, 22: N<sup>o</sup> 6995, 116: N<sup>o</sup> 6996, 30, 116: N<sup>o</sup> 6997, 36, 66: N<sup>o</sup> 7042.

“Four letters in the Cabala.”

He left to his chaplain, Mr. Williams, afterwards the celebrated lord-keeper and bishop of Lincoln, four manuscript collections concerning “The prerogative royal, privileges of parliament, proceedings in Chancery, and the power of the Star-chamber †.” Of which I find printed “Elesmere’s “privileges and prerogatives of the high court of Chancery, 1614 †.”

### SIR FRANCIS BACON, VISCOUNT St. ALBANS,

THE PROPHET OF ARTS, which NEWTON was sent afterwards to *reveal*.  
It would be impertinent to the reader to enter into any account of this amazing genius or his works: both will be univerfally admired as long as

\* Printed in Somers’s Tracts, 4th coll. vol. i. p. 372, from the Cotton library.

† Ib. vol. i. p. 479.

‡ Harl. Catal. vol. ii. p. 651.



*science* exists.—As long as *ingratitude* and *adulation* are despicable, so long shall we lament the depravity of this great man's *heart*!—Alas! that HE, who could command *immortal fame*, should have stooped to the little *ambition of power*!

### SIR FULKE GREVILLE, LORD BROOKE,

A MAN of much note in his time, but one of those admired wits who have lost much of their reputation in the eyes of posterity. A thousand accidents of birth, court-favour or popularity, concur sometimes to gild a slender proportion of merit. Succeeding ages, who look when those beams are withdrawn, wonder what attracted the eyes of the multitude. No man seems to me so astonishing an object of temporary admiration as the celebrated friend of the lord Brooke, the famous sir Philip Sidney. The learned of Europe dedicated their works to him; the republic of Poland thought him at least worthy to be in the nomination for their crown. All the muses of England wept his death. When we at this distance of time enquire what prodigious merits excited such admiration, what do we find?—Great valour?—But it was an age of heroes.—In full of all other talents we have a tedious, lamentable, pedantic, pastoral romance, which the patience of a young virgin in love cannot now wade through; and some absurd attempts to fetter English verse in Roman chains; a proof that this applauded author understood little of the genius of his own language. The few of his letters extant are poor matters; one \* to a steward of his father, an instance of unwarrantable violence. By far the † best presumption of his abilities [to us who can judge only by what we see] is a pamphlet ‡ published among the Sidney Papers, being an answer to the famous libel called *Leicester's Commonwealth*. It defends his uncle with great spirit: what had been said in derogation to

\* Sidney Papers, vol. i. p. 256.

† I have been blamed for not mentioning sir Philip's Defence of poetry, which some think his best work. I had indeed forgot it when I wrote this article; a proof that I at least did not think it sufficient foundation for so high a character as he acquired. This was all my criticism pretended to say, that I could not conceive how a man

who in some respects had written dully and weakly, and who at most was far inferior to our best authors, had obtained such immense reputation. Let his merits and his fame be weighed together, and then let it be determined whether the world has overvalued, or I undervalued sir Philip Sidney.

‡ lb. in the Introduction, p. 62.

their



their blood seems to have touched sir Philip most. He died with the rashness of a volunteer \*, after having lived to write with the *sang froid* and prolixity of mademoiselle Scuderi.

Let not this examination of a favourite character be taken in an ill light. There can be no motive but *just criticism* for calling in question the fame of another man at this distance of time. Were posterity to allow all the patents bestowed by cotemporaries, *the temple of Fame* would be crowded by worthless dignitaries. How many princes would be pressing in, the weakest or wickedest of mankind, because courtiers or medals called them *great*! One man still appears there by a yet more admissible title, Philip *the Good* duke of Burgundy—one shudders to read what massacres he made of his Flemish subjects. Louis the thirteenth claims under the title of *the Just*: there can scarce be a more abominable fact than one in Voltaire's Universal History. Monsieur de Cinquars, the king's favourite, had with his majesty's secret approbation endeavoured to destroy Richlieu—and failed. The king was glad to appease the cardinal by sacrificing his friend, whom he used to call *cher ami*. When the hour of execution arrived, Louis pulled out his watch, and with a villainous smile said, “Je crois qu'à cette heure *cher ami* fait un vilaine mine.” Voltaire commending him says, that this king's character is not sufficiently known.—It was not indeed, while such an anecdote remained unstained with the blackest colours of history!

I am sensible that I have wandered from my subject by touching on sir Philip Sidney; but writing his life is writing sir Fulke Grevile's, who piqued himself most, and it was his chief merit, on being, as he styled himself on his tomb, THE FRIEND OF SIR PHILIP SIDNEY.—It is well he did not make the same parade of his friendship with the earl of Essex: an anecdote I have mentioned before † seems to show that he was not so strict in all his friendships. He had more merit in being the patron of Camden.

This lord's works were,

“A very short speech in parliament,” recorded by lord Bacon ‡.

\* Queen Elizabeth said of lord Essex, “We shall have him knocked o' the head like that rash fellow Sidney.”

† Vide p. 327.

‡ Apothegms, p. 221; and Biograph. p. 2395.



“ The life of the renowned sir Philip Sidney.”

“ Sir Fulke Grevile’s Five years of king James, or the condition of the state of England, and the relation it had to other provinces.” A very thin quarto, 1643.

We are told<sup>\*</sup> that he proposed to write the life of queen Elizabeth, a work not much to be regretted, as he himself acquainted the earl of Salisbury, “ that though he intended to deliver nothing but the truth, yet he did not hold himself bound to tell all the truth :” a dispensation which of all ranks of men an historian perhaps is the last that has a right to give himself. What he conceals is probably the part that would afford most information. It is worth the reader’s while to have recourse to the original passage, where he will find the gross shifts used by Salisbury to render sir Fulke’s meditated history abortive, which however he seemed to have little reason to dread, after the declaration I have mentioned.

“ A letter to an honourable lady, with advice how to behave herself to a husband of whom she was jealous.”

“ A letter of travel :” it contains directions to his cousin Grevile Verney then in France.

A letter among the Harleian MSS. N° 286, art. 32 ; another, N° 1581, art. 64.

“ Cælica,” a collection of cix. songs.

“ A treatise of human learning,” in cl. stanzas.

“ An inquisition upon fame and honour,” in LXXXVI. stanzas.

“ A treatise of wars,” in LXVIII. stanzas.

His “ remains,” consisting of political and philosophical poems.

\* Vide Biograph. p. 2396.



“M. Tullius Cicero, a tragedy;” but this is disputed.

“Alaham, a tragedy.”

“Mustapha, a tragedy.”

The two last plays have the chorus after the manner of the ancients; a pedantry as injudicious as Sir Philip's English hexameters. After all the attempts to revive that mob of confidents, after all the laborious Pere Brumoy's dissertations \* to justify them, do they cease to appear unnatural excrescencies of a *drama*, whose faults are admired as much as its excellencies? With all the difference of Grecian, and French or English manners, it is impossible to conceive that Phædra trusted her incestuous passion, or Medea her murderous revenge, to a whole troop of attendants. If Metastasio's operas survive for so much time as constitutes certain and unlimited admiration in lovers of antiquity, it will be in vain for future pedants to tell men of sense two thousand years hence, that our manners were different from theirs; they will never bear to hear every scene concluded with a song, whether the actor who is going off the stage be in love or in rage, be going to a wedding or an execution. In fact, the ancients no more trusted their secrets, especially of a criminal sort, to all their domestics, than we sing upon every occasion: the manners of no country affect the great out-lines of human life, of human passions. Besides, if they did, whenever the manners of an age are ridiculous, it is not the business of tragedy to adopt, but of comedy to expose them. They who defend absurdities, can have little taste for real beauties. There is nothing so unlike sense as nonsense, yet in how many authors is the latter admired for the sake of the former!

### JAMES LEY, EARL of MARLBOROUGH,

ONE of that crowd of high-treasurers, whom the corruption of the coun-  
tess of Buckingham or the caprice of her son raised and depressed with  
such intemperate rapidity, that, as lord Clarendon says †, five noble persons

\* Theatre de Grecs.

† Vol. i. p. 47.



were at that time alive, who had all succeeded one another immediately in that unsteady office, without any other person intervening.

Ley raised himself by his knowledge of the law to be chief-justice of the King's-bench; and in the 22d of James I. was made lord high-treasurer, from whence he was removed (says the same noble historian) under pretence of his age and disability for the work, which had been a better reason against his promotion. After his death were published his

“Reports of divers cases in law tried in the time of king James and some part of the reign of king Charles I.” Printed in 1659\*.

“A treatise of wards and liveries †.” And he made “collections relating to Ireland ‡.”

### GEORGE CAREW, EARL of TOTNESS,

THE younger son of a dean of Exeter, raised himself by his merit to great honours. Though his titles were conferred by the kings James and Charles, his services were performed under Elizabeth, in whose reign he was master of the ordnance in Ireland, treasurer of the army there, president of Munster, and one of the lords justices. With less than 4000 men he reduced many castles and forts to the queen's obedience, took the earl of Desmond prisoner, and brought the Bourks, O'Briens, and other rebels to submission. He baffled all attempts of the Spaniards on his province, and established it in perfect peace. He died in an honourable old age at the Savoy in 1629 §, and is buried under a goodly monument at Stratford upon Avon. He was a great patron of learning and lover of antiquities.

He wrote

“Pacata Hibernia, or the history of the wars in Ireland, especially within the province of Mounster, 1599, 1600, 1601, and 1602;” which after his

\* Dugdale's Baronage, vol. ii. p. 452.

† Vide Usher's Letters, p. 403.

‡ Ibid.

§ Ib. pages 403, 405.

death



death was printed in folio at London in 1633, with seventeen maps, being published by his natural son Thomas Stafford\*.

It is certain that his lordship proposed to write the reign of Henry the fifth, and had made collections and extracts for that purpose. The author of the Life of Michael Drayton says †, that Speed's Reign of that prince was written by our earl: others ‡ only say, that his lordship's collections were inserted in it.

Others of his collections in four volumes folio, relating to Ireland, are in the Bodleian library at Oxford. Others were sold by his executors to sir Robert Shirley §. And several are in the library at Lambeth.

Sir James Ware says, that this earl translated into English a history of the affairs of Ireland, written by Maurice Regan, servant and interpreter to Dermot, son of Murchard king of Leinster, in 1171, and which had been turned into French verse by a friend of Regan ||.

A letter among the Harleian MSS. N° 1581, 76.

### WILLIAM HERBERT, EARL OF PEMBROKE.

HIS character is not only one of the most amiable in lord Clarendon's History, but is one of the best ¶ drawn: not being marked with any strong lines, it distinguishes the delicacy of that happy pencil, to which the real

\* Vide Ant. Wood, and Dugdale's Baronage. Regan. The second is a great curiosity; an account of Richard 2d, his last journey to Ireland: written by a French gentleman who accompanied that king thither in 1399, and translated into English by lord Totness. In the preface to the same book it is said, that 42 volumes of collections relating to the affairs of Ireland, with maps of the whole country, are in the library at Lambeth, and four more in the Cottonian. The Frenchman's whole account is in the Museum.

† Page 15.

‡ Gen. Dict. vol. ix. p. 324; Biogr. p. 1171.

§ Dugdale, vol. ii. p. 423.

|| Vide Hist. of Irish writers, p. 20; and Hibernica, a thin folio, published at Dublin, 1747, by Walter Harris. It contains eleven tracts, of which the first is the history above mentioned of Maurice

¶ Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. i. p. 57.



pencil must yield of the renowned portrait-painter of that age.—Vandyke little thought, when he drew sir Edward Hyde, that a greater master than himself was sitting to him. They had indeed great resemblance in their manners; each copied *nature* faithfully. Vandyke's men are not all of exact height and symmetry, of equal corpulence; his women are not Madonnas or Venuses: the likenesses seem to have been studied in all, the character in many: his dresses are those of the times. The historian's fidelity is as remarkable; he represents the folds and plaits, the windings and turnings of each character he draws; and though he varies the lights and shades as would best produce the effect he designs, yet his colours are never those of imagination, nor disposed without a singular propriety. Hampden is not painted in the armour of Brutus, nor would Cromwell's mask fit either Julius or Tiberius.

“The earl of Pembroke,” says another writer\*, “was not only a great favourer of learned and ingenious men, but was himself learned, and endowed to admiration with a poetical geny, as by those amorous and not inelegant aires and poems of his composition doth evidently appear; some of which had musical notes set to them by Henry Lawes and Nicholas Lancaire.” All that he hath extant were published with this title,

“Poems written by William earl of Pembroke, &c. many of which are answered by way of repartee by sir Benjamin Rudyard; with other poems written by them occasionally and apart.” Lond. 1660, 8vo. They were published by doctor Donne, and dedicated by him to Christiana countess dowager of Devonshire †, in whose praise many of the pieces in that collection were written.

Among the Conway Papers is a pretty letter from this earl to the duke of Buckingham on the miscarriage at the isle of Rhee.

Others among the Harleian MSS. N<sup>o</sup> 1581, 110; N<sup>o</sup> 7002.

\* Wood's *Athenæ*, vol. i. p. 546.

† She was the patroness of men of genius, particularly of Waller: the lord Lisle, in a letter to

sir William Temple in 1667, tells him, that the old countess of Devonshire's house was Mr. Waller's chief theatre. *Fenton's notes on Waller*, p. xlv.

And



And one of humour, published with some papers of state by sir David Dalrymple, 1762.

SIR DUDLEY CARLETON, VISCOUNT  
DORCHESTER,

IS little known but in his capacity of minister to foreign courts, for which he seems to have been well qualified; but by his subservience to his masters and to his patron the duke of Buckingham one should have thought he had imbibed his prerogative-notions, as embassadors are a little apt to do, in other schools than Holland and Venice where he was chiefly resident. His negotiations have been lately presented to the public; a munificence it might oftener, but never should without gratitude receive. It was not the fault of the minister or of the editor that these transactions turned chiefly on the synod of Dort. It is always curious to know what wars a great monarch waged: sir Dudley would probably have been glad to negotiate in earnest the interests of the Palatinate; but the king had other business to think of than the preservation or ruin of his children—while there was a chance that the dier's son Vorstius might be professor of divinity at Leyden, instead of being burnt, as his majesty hinted *to the christian prudence* † of the Dutch that he deserved to be, our embassadors could not receive instructions, and consequently could not treat, on any other business. The king, who did not resent the massacre at Amboyna, was on the point of breaking with the States for supporting a man who professed the heresies of Enjedinus, Ostodorus, &c. points of extreme consequence to Great Britain! Sir Dudley Carleton was forced to threaten the Dutch, not only with the hatred of king James, but also with his pen.

This lord's writings are †,

\* Vide histor. preface to the new edition of his Letters, p. 20.

*to the article VORSTIUS in the General Dictionary, vol. x. p. 36, where may be seen a summary of this whole affair.*

† They are the king's own words from his letter in the Mercure François. *Vide marginal note*

† Ant. Wood, vol. i. p. 563.

“ Balance



“ Balance pour peser en toute equité & droicteure la harangue faite n'agueres en l'assemblée des illustres et puissans seignoures messeigneurs les Estats Generaux des Provinces Unies du Pais Bas, &c.” 1618, qu<sup>o</sup>.

“ Harangue faite au counseile de mes. les Estats Generaux des Provinces Unies, touchant le discord & les troubles de l'eglise & la police, caufés par la doctrine d'Arminius.” 6 Oct. 1617, fol. nov. Printed with the former.

“ Various letters in the Cabala.”

“ Others in the Harleian collection.”

“ Several French and Latin letters to Vossius,” printed with Vossius's epistles. Lond. 1690, fol.

“ Speeches in parliament,” printed in Rushworth's collections.

“ Explanation of a speech\*.”

“ Memoirs for dispatches of political affairs relating to Holland and England, 1618, with several propositions made to the States.” MS.

“ Particular observations of the military affairs in the Palatinate and the Low-countries, annis 1621 & 1622.” MS.

“ Letters relating to state-affairs written to the king and viscount Rochester from Venice, ann. 1613.” MS.

“ Letters from and to sir Dudley Carleton, knt. during his embassy in Holland from January 1615-16, to December 1620, with a judicious historical preface.” Lond. 1757, qu<sup>o</sup>. This is the collection mentioned above.

“ A letter to the earl of Salisbury †.”

Cowley wrote an elegy on his death.

\* Harleian Collection, 160, 12.

† Howard's Coll. p. 513.



## EDWARD CECIL, VISCOUNT WIMBLETON,

A MARTIAL lord in the reigns of king James and king Charles, followed the wars in the Netherlands for the space of thirty-five years, and was a general of great reputation till his miscarriage in the expedition to Cales. He was second son of the earl of Exeter, and grandson of Burleigh. King Charles made him of his privy-council, governor of Portsmouth, and a peer. He has barely a title to this catalogue, and yet too much to be omitted: in the king's library are two tracts in manuscript drawn up by his lordship\*, one entitled

“The lord viscount Wimbleton his method how the coasts of the kingdom may be defended against any enemy, in case the royal navye should be otherwise employed or impeached, 1628.”

As I am unwilling to multiply authors unnecessarily, it will be sufficient to mention, that in the same place is another paper on the same subject with a noble name to it, and called

“† The opinion of the LORD GRAY, sir JOHN NORRIS, &c. for the defence of the realm against invasion, 1588.”

Our peer's other piece is entitled

“Lord viscount Wimbleton's demonstration of divers parts of war; especially of cavallery ‡.”

Among the Harleian MSS. are the following:

“Letter to the king, 30 Oct. 1635, that the navy and army are in readiness for the attempt on the coast of Spain. Also his journal. And his an-

\* Casley's Catalogue, p. 276.

† Ib. 281.

‡ Ib. 283. There is a letter from Camden to this lord, who had consulted him upon some precedent of discipline. *Camdeni, &c. Epist.* p. 351.



swer to the colonel's objections: together with a list of the ships sent with him. And also his instructions \*."

"Others to prince Henry †."

"Speech made by sir E. Cecil in the lower house of parliament, 1620, concerning the necessary measures to be taken against the designs of Spain ‡."

"A letter to sir Simonds Dewes §."

Among the Conway Papers is a scheme "For the freeing the Palatinat by armes, &c."

There is extant besides in print,

"The answer of the viscount Wimbledon to the charge ¶ of the earl of Essex and nine other colonels at the council-table, relating to the expedition against Cales ¶."

"Some letters in the Cabala."

"A letter to the mayor of Portsmouth, reprehending him for the townsmen not pulling off their hats to a statue of king Charles which his lordship had erected there; and taking notice that the signs of their inns obscured and outfaced his majesty's image \*\*."

\* Vide Catal. N° 3638, art. 12.

† Ib. N° 7007.

‡ Ib. N° 6799, 2.

§ Ib. N° 287, art. 136.

¶ The charge itself is in the same place, N° 6807, 16.

¶ It is printed at the end of lord Lansdown's works, lord Wimbledon being supposed to be assisted in it by sir Richard Greenville. Vide the Life of the latter in the *Biogr. Brit.* vol. iv. The journal of this voyage, with all the instructions, letters, &c. is among the Harl. MSS. N° 354, art. 34.

\*\* Printed among the Stafford Papers, vol. i. p. 491.

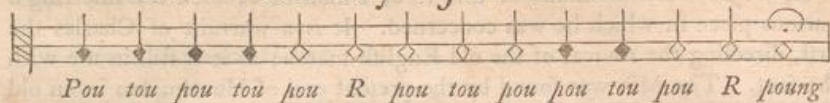


As we have few memoirs of this lord, I shall be excused for inserting a curious piece in which he was concerned. It is a warrant of Charles the first, directing the revival of the old English march; as it is still in use with the foot. The MS. was found by the present earl of Huntingdon in an old chest; and as the parchment has at one corner the arms of his lordship's predecessor, then living, the order was probably sent to all lords lieutenants of counties.

Signed, Charles Rex.

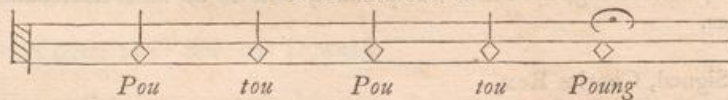
“Whereas the ancient custome of nations hath ever bene to use one certaine and constant forme of march in the warres, whereby to be distinguished one from another. And the march of this our English nation, so famous in all the honourable achievements and glorious warres of this our kingdome in forraigne parts [being by the approbation of strangers themselves confessed and acknowledged the best of all marches] was thorough the negligence and carelesnes of drummers, and by long discontinuance so altered and changed from the ancient gravitie and majestie thereof, as it was in danger utterly to have bene lost and forgotten. It pleased our late deare brother prince Henry to revive and rectifie the same, by ordaining an establishment of one certaine measure which was beaten in his presence at Greenwich anno 1610. In confirmation whereof, wee are graciously pleased at the instance and humble sute of our right trusty and right well beloved cousin and counsellor Edward viscount Wimbledon, to set down and ordaine this present establishment hereunder expressed. Willing and commanding all drummers within our kingdome of England and principallitie of Wales exactly and precisely to observe the same, as well in this our kingdome, as abroad in the service of any forraigne prince or state, without any addition or alteration whatsoever. To the end that so ancient, famous and commendable a custome may be preserved as a patterne and precedent to all posteritie. Given at our palace of Westminster the seventh day of February in the seventh yeare of our raigne of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland.”



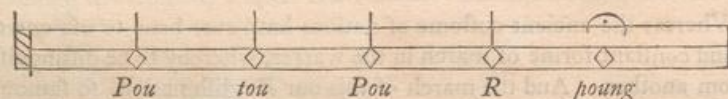
*The Voluntary before the March*

*Pou tou pou tou pou R pou tou pou pou tou pou R poung*

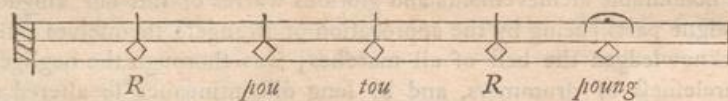
## THE MARCH



*Pou tou Pou tou Poung*



*Pou tou Pou R poung*



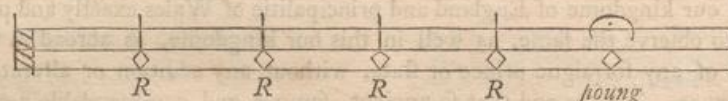
*R pou tou R poung*



*R R pou R poung*



*R R pou tou R pou tou pou R tou pou R poung*



*R R R R poung*



*R R R pou R R pou tou pou R tou pou R poung poung*

*Subscribed Arundell & Surrey*

*This is a true Copie of the Originall Signed by his Maj<sup>tie</sup>*

*Ed Norgate Windfor*



## ROBERT CAREY, EARL of MONMOUTH,

WAS a near relation of queen Elizabeth, but appears to have owed his preferment to the dispatch he used in informing her successor of her death. Her majesty seems to have been as little fond of advancing her relations by the mother, as she was solicitous to keep down those who partook of her blood-royal\*. The former could not well complain, when she was so indifferent even about vindicating her mother's fame. This will excuse our earl Robert's assiduity about her heir, which indeed he relates himself with great simplicity. The queen treated him with much familiarity: visiting her in her last illness, and praying that her health might continue, she took him by the hand and wrung it hard and said, "No, Robin, I am not well," and fetched not so few as forty or fifty great sighs, which he professes he never knew her to do in all his life-time, but for the death of the queen of Scots. He found she would die.—"I could not, says he, but think in what a wretched estate I should be left, most of my livelihood depending on her life. And hereupon I bethought myself with what grace and favour I was ever received of the king of Scots, whensoever I was sent to him. I did assure myself it was neither unjust nor dishonest for me to do for myself, if God at that time should call her to his mercy." These words are taken from an account of that princess's death, published by doctor Birch among sir Thomas Edmonds's papers, and are extracted from the only work of this earl, viz.

"Memoirs of his own life;" published in 1759, by John earl of Cork and Orrery †.

\* Yet the gallantry of his behaviour, particularly against the Spaniards when their famous armada was defeated, would have warranted her in being less sparing of her favours to him. His portrait is preserved in one of the borders of the tapestry hangings which record that great event.

† Dr. Birch told me a remarkable anecdote, not mentioned in these memoirs (which do not go down so late in time), but which he learned from a tradition preserved by the earl of Mon-

mouth's descendents. One day that Charles I. was gone to hunt, Harry Jermyn was in private with the queen. The king returned unexpectedly, and went to the queen's apartment: lord Monmouth, who knew who was there, pretended to fall up stairs, as he lighted the king, and by putting out the candles, and by the noise of his fall, gave Jermyn notice to escape. If this anecdote is genuine, it is plain that the earl of Monmouth had not in his old age lost his presence of mind in making his court.



A letter to his father, in which he relates the queen's anger against the latter, expressed in a full oath, is preserved in the Harl. coll. N<sup>o</sup> 6993, art. 36.

### HENRY MONTAGU, EARL OF MANCHESTER,

WAS grandson of sir Edward Montagu, lord chief justice of the King's-bench in the reign of Edward the sixth, and was father of the lord Kimbolton, who with five members of the house of commons was so remarkably accused by king Charles the first. Earl Henry was bred a lawyer, and rose swiftly through most of the ranks of that profession to some of the greatest honours of the state and peerage: his preferments are thus enumerated by Lloyd in his *State-worthies* \*; serjeant at law, knight, recorder of London, lord chief justice of the King's-bench, lord treasurer of England †, baron of Kimbolton, viscount Mandeville, president of the council, earl of Manchester, lord privy-seal. Lord Clarendon has drawn his character ‡. He lived to a very great age, and wrote a book called

“Manchester al mondo, or meditations on life and death.”

A letter of his, much commended, to his son abbot Walter Montagu, on the latter's changing his religion, is preserved among the Harleian MSS. § and another in N<sup>o</sup> 7001.

### ROBERT GREVILLE, LORD BROOKE,

MADE a figure at the beginning of the civil war, and probably was a man of great virtue; for the royalist writers condescend to say, that if

\* Page 1027.

† He bought his staff of the countess of Buckingham for 20,000*l.* yet was removed within the year. He was asked, on his return to London, “Whether he did not find wood extremely dear at Newmarket?” It was there he had re-

ceived the white stick. *Howell's Letters*, sect. 3. p. 116.

‡ Vol. i. pp. 54, 55.

§ N<sup>o</sup> 1506, art. 8.

he



he had lived a little longer, he would probably have seen through the designs of his party and deserted them. This silly sort of apology has been made for other patriots, and by higher writers than mere genealogists, as if nothing but the probability of a conversion could excuse those heroes who withstood the arbitrary proceedings of Charles and his ministers, and to whose spirit we owe so much of our liberty. Our antiquaries weep over the destruction of convents, and our historians sigh for Charles and Laud! But there is not the least reason to suppose that this lord Brooke would have abandoned his principles: lord Clarendon represents him as one of the most determined of the party; and it is not probable that a man who was on the point of seeking *liberty* in the forests of America, would have deserted her banners when victorious in her own Britain. He and the lord Say and Seal had actually pitched upon a spot in New England, whither they proposed to transport themselves, when the excesses of the court threatened destruction to the freedom of their country. In 1635, the two lords sent over Mr. George Fenwicke to prepare a retreat for them and their friends; in consequence of which a little town was built, and called by their joint names Saybrook. But a nobler spirit arising, the two lords refused to the king's face to enter into the engagement, which he proposed to the peers at York, of professions of loyalty, and abhorrence of those he called rebels. Their lordships were active in all the patriot measures in the house of lords; and the lord Brooke exerted the utmost spirit and gallantry in the war that followed, though he was one of the first victims in the cause of his country, being shot in the eye in 1643, as he was storming the church-closet at Litchfield. It is lamentable that my lord Clarendon should relate \* gravely many remarks of the populace on his death, in their language called *judgments*. Lord Brooke it seems had prayed aloud that very morning, "That if the cause he was engaged in were not just and right, he might instantly be cut off."—Had lord Clarendon mentioned this as an instance of lord Brooke's sincerity, it had been commendable: but did the noble historian suppose that the Ruler of the universe inflicts sudden destruction as the way to set right a conscientious man? Alas! the historian was not thinking of the Ruler of Heaven, but of those trumpery vicegerents, who would indeed be more proper avengers of a royal cause! He says, "It was observed that the day of lord Brooke's death was saint Chadd's day, to whom Litchfield cathedral was formerly dedicated." My

\* Vol. iii. p. 149.

lord



lord Clarendon with the majesty of Livy was not without his superstition.—The Roman had his holy chickens, and lord Clarendon his saint Chadd\*!

Lord Brooke's works are,

“The nature of truth, its union and unity with the soul, which is one in its essence, faculties, acts, one with truth.” Lond. 1640, 12mo. This was addressed in a letter to his friend J. S. who published it with a preface. It was answered in 1643 by John Wallis, a minister in London, afterwards professor of geometry at Oxford.

“A discourse opening the nature of episcopacy, which is exercised in England.” Lond. 1641. Antony Wood says his lordship was assisted therein by some puritanical ministers. Milton, a better judge, commends it for breathing the spirit of toleration—which was not the spirit of the puritans.

“Two speeches spoken in the Guildhall, London, concerning his majesty's refusal of a treaty of peace.” Lond. 1642.

“Answer to the speech of Philip earl of Pembroke, concerning accommodation, in the house of lords, December 19, 1642.” In one sheet, quarto, printed by order of the house; re-printed in the collection of lord Somers's tracts †.

As the utmost impartiality is intended in this treatise, it is right to acquaint the reader, that this lord Brooke, with Roman principles, was not without Roman prejudices, and gross ones too. In this speech he declared his approbation of such men in the parliament's army *as would piously have sacrificed their own fathers to the commands of both houses*. Was a

\* There are many of these ominous reflections in the *Athenæ Oxonienses*: party could lower my lord Clarendon's understanding to a level with Antony Wood's. *Vide Athen.* vol. i. p. 523. God's vengeance against the profaners of saint Chadd's day is largely treated of by Dr. South in one of his sermons; though decently avoiding all mention of lord Brooke, and paying that respect to a noble family which he did not pay to his own common sense.

† Vol. i. page 16.



man possessed with such horrid enthusiasm on the point of changing his party\*?

“Speech at the election of his captains and commanders at Warwick-castle.” Lond. 1643.

### LORD KEEPER *LITTLETON*

IS so fully described by my lord Clarendon, and there are so few † additional circumstances related of him elsewhere, that it would be an useless recapitulation to mention more than the list of his compositions, which are,

“Several speeches ‡.”

“Several arguments and discourses.”

“Reports in the Common-pleas and Exchequer.”

“His humble submission and supplication to the house of lords, September 28, 1642.” Uncertain if genuine§. And

“Two letters ||.”

\* I leave this passage as it stood in the former editions, because the justice due to the character of this patriot lord will appear in the stronger colours, when the censure extorted from me by the appearance of truth is contrasted with the real truth. In fact, his lordship never made the speech in question. From the private history of the earl of Clarendon it at last comes out, that that speech was coined by the chancellor, who seems struck with his own art, not with the lengths to which party carried men in order to blacken their antagonists. One might excuse what he did in the turbulence of factions; one wonders that he could coolly recollect such an imposition so many years afterwards, without paying one repentant syllable of apology to an injured foe!—At least let it be my part to observe,

that this speech, which he did *not* make, is the worst act I can find recorded of lord Brooke.

See *Life of lord Clarendon*, fol. part ii. p. 70, 1759.

† That good man bishop Hall insinuates in his *Hard Measure*, p. 48, &c. that the keeper attempted to make his peace with the prevailing party, by an untimely sacrifice of the protestation of the bishops. Vide *Biogr. Brit.* p. 2492. And whoever will examine vol. xi. pp. 46, 123, 199, of that curious and useful work the Parliamentary History, will find instances of even more than time-serving or prevarication in the keeper.

‡ Wood, vol. ii. p. 83; and Harleian Collection, 161, 72.

§ Wood, vol. ii. p. 83.

|| Harl. Catal. N<sup>o</sup> 286, art. 180; and 374, 97.

ARTHUR



## ARTHUR LORD CAPEL.

IT was a remarkable scene exhibited on the scaffold on which lord Capel fell: at the same time was executed the once gay, beautiful, gallant earl of Holland, whom neither the honours showered on him by his prince, nor his former more tender connections with the queen, could preserve from betraying, and engaging against both. He now appeared sunk beneath the indignities and cruelty he received from men, to whom and from whom he had deserted—while the brave Capel, who, having shunned the splendour of Charles's fortunes, had stood forth to guard them on their decline, trod the fatal stage with all the dignity of valour and conscious integrity.

He wrote

"A book of meditations\*," published after his death; to which are added a few of his letters†. Mr. Lort, of Trinity-college, Cambridge, has a copy of this book, given by the duchess dowager of Beaufort (lord Capel's daughter) to Francis Lowthorp in 1710; in which all the names are marked of the persons to whom they were addressed. It is remarkable that the spirited remonstrance in behalf of the king, p. 109, was written to Oliver Cromwell, and is subscribed, "Your most affectionate friend." The first edition, under the title of "Daily observations or meditations divine and moral, written by a person of honour and piety," was published in 1654, without his name. It was reprinted in 1685 with his life, and then entitled, "Excellent contemplations divine and moral, written by the magnanimous and truly loyal Arthur lord Capel, &c."

"Stanzas, written while he was prisoner in the Tower," published in the Gentleman's magazine for February, 1757, p. 82.

\* Fuller in Hertfordshire, p. 28.

† His device was a sceptre and crown, or, on a field azure, with this motto, Perfectissima Gu-

bernatio. *Vide Catal. of Coronet-devices in the civil war, at the end of a thin pamphlet, called The Art of making Devices, done into English by T. Blount, 1648.*



## EDWARD LORD HERBERT of CHERBURY,

ONE of the greatest ornaments of the learned peerage, was a man of a martial spirit and a profound understanding. He was made knight of the Bath when prince Henry was installed for the Garter; and being sent ambassador to France to interpose in behalf of the protestants of that kingdom, he returned the insolence of the great constable Luynes with the spirit\* of a gentleman, without committing his dignity of ambassador. It occasioned a coolness between the courts, but the blame fell wholly on the constable. In 1625 sir Edward was made a baron of Ireland, in 1631 of England, but in the cause of his country sided with its representatives †. He died in 1648, having written

“ De veritate, prout distinguitur à revelatione, à verisimili, à possibili, à falso. Cui operi additi sunt duo alii tractatus; primus, de causis errorum; alter, de religione laici. Unà cum appendice ad sacerdotes de religione laici; & quibusdam poematibus.” It was translated into French, and printed at Paris in quarto, in 1639. In this book the author asserts the doctrine of innate ideas. Mr. Locke, who has taken notice of this work, allows his lordship to be a *man of great parts*. Gassendi answered it at the request of Peiresc and Diodati, but the answer was not published till after Gassendi's death. Baxter made remarks on the treatise De veritate, in his “More reasons for the christian religion;” and one Kortholt, a foolish German zealot, took such offence at it, that he wrote a treatise entitled, “De tribus impostoribus magnis, Edvardo Herbert, Thomâ Hobbes, & Benedicto Spinosâ, liber ‡.”

“ De

\* Dr. Donne wrote a poem to him when he was at the siege of Juliers. *Donne's works*, p. 159.

† In the Parliamentary History it is said, that lord Herbert offended the house of lords by a speech in behalf of the king, and that he attended his majesty at York. Yet the very next year, on a closer insight into the spirit of that party, he quitted them, and was a great sufferer in his fortune from their vengeance. *Vide Parliamentary History*, vol. xi. pages 3, 87.

Vol. I.

‡ Gen. Dict. vol. vi. p. 122; Wood, vol. ii. p. 118. In Leland's View of deistical writers, vol. i. p. 24, it is said that there exists a MS. life of this lord, drawn up from memorials penned by himself, in which is a most extraordinary account of his lordship putting up a solemn prayer for a sign to direct him whether he should publish his treatise De veritate or not; and that he interpreted a sudden noise as an imprimatur. There is no stronger characteristic of human nature than its being open

A a a

19



“De religione gentilium, errorumque apud eos causis.” The first part was printed at London 1645, 8vo. and the whole in 1663, qu<sup>o</sup>. and re-printed in 1700, 8vo. It was translated into English by Mr. W. Lewis, 1705, 8vo.

“Expeditio Buckinghami ducis in Ream infulam.” Published by Tim. Baldwin, LL. D. 1656, Lond. 8vo.

“Life and reign of Henry the eighth.” Lond. 1649, 1672, and 1682. Re-printed in Kennet’s Compleat history of England. The original MS. was deposited by the author, in 1643, in the archives of the Bodleian library. It was undertaken by command of king James the first, and is much esteemed: yet one cannot help regretting that a man who found it necessary to take up arms against Charles the first, should have palliated the enormities of Henry the eighth, in comparison of whom king Charles was an excellent prince. It is strange that writing a man’s life should generally make the biographer become enamoured of his subject; whereas one should think that the nicer disquisition one makes into the life of any man, the less reason one should find to love or admire him\*.

“Occasional

to the grossest contradictions: one of lord Herbert’s chief arguments against revealed religion is, the improbability that Heaven should reveal its will to only a portion of the earth, which he terms *particular religion*. How could a man who doubted of *partial*, believe *individual revelation*? What vanity to think his book of such importance to the cause of truth, that it could extort a declaration of the Divine will, when the interests of half mankind could not!

\* It appears from a letter to archbishop Usher, from sir Henry Bourghier, [afterwards earl of Bath] that in 1629 he was gathering materials for writing the history of Henry VIII. but there being no traces of any such work extant, it is not improbable that he gave his collections to lord Herbert. This earl of Bath was a very studious person and a great promoter of learning, as is evident

from several of his letters to the prelate above mentioned; to whom he made an offer of publishing Dionysius exiguus for him; and he actually transcribed for the press the Lives of David and Patrick by Giraldus Cambrensis, of whose works he intended to give a complete edition. We learn from the same source that he bought Camden’s library, and that he was in some public commission; but our biographers and genealogists are very defective in their accounts of him, though both Dugdale and Sandford speak of him with great encomiums. The latter says he was privy-seal to Charles I. and gives a draught of his monument. Lord Clarendon mentions him three or four times, but either slightly or with ill-humour. In vol. i. p. 240, lord Bath is said to have no excellent or graceful elocution, for which reason a report drawn up by *Mr. Hyde* was read to the lords by another person; and in vol. iii.

p. 21,



"Occasional poems." Lond. 1665, octavo. Published by H. Herbert, his younger son, and by him dedicated to Edward lord Herbert, grandson of the author.

Others of his poems are dispersed among the works of other authors, particularly in Joshua Sylvester's "Lacrymæ lacrymarum, or the spirit of tears distilled for the untimely death of prince Henry." Lond. 1613, quarto.

"His own life;" mentioned in a preceding note: this singular work was printed from the original MS. in 1764, at Strawberry-hill, and is perhaps the most extraordinary account that ever was given seriously by a wise man of himself. One knows not which is the more surprising, that a man who had lived in a duel should write the book *De veritate*, or that, having written that book, he should record the former part of his life with satisfaction and self-applause.

In the library of Jesus college, Oxford, are preserved his lordship's historical collections\*.

In the Harleian collection a letter, N° 286, art. 177; and four more in N° 1581.

p. 21, lord Clarendon says that the parliamentarians took lord Bath prisoner, and treated him with great harshness and ignominy, "*though he neither had nor ever meant to do the king the least service*; but only out of the morosity of his own nature had before expressed himself not of their minds." Some few circumstances, collected chiefly from his lordship's own words, will evince that there was some private acrimony in these reflections: for, not to mention the great friendliness and modesty that appear in lord Bath's letters to the archbishop, I must observe, that lord Clarendon himself names the earl among the peers who bore testimony to the king's declaration of not designing to make war on the parliament [a declaration so irreconcilable with

their credit, that at least they must be supposed to have designed *to do the king some service*]. And in another place lord Clarendon says, the marquis of Hertford was accompanied into the West by the earl of Bath, "thought then to be in notable power and interest in Devonshire;"—words, which, though spoken invidiously, must be meant to undervalue the earl's influence, not his zeal. There is another letter of this lord Bath, in which he offers to serve sir Simonds Dewes in his industrious search of antiquities. See *Catal. of Harl. MSS.* No. 374, art. 72.

\* Vide Account of the antiquities and curiosities of Oxford, 1749, p. 100.

A a a 2

"A dialogue



“A dialogue on education, (supposed to be) written by lord Herbert,” was published by Bathoe, in quarto, May 19, 1768.

He is buried at faint Giles's in the Fields, but had erected an allegorical monument for himself in the church of Montgomery, a description of which is given by Lloyd \*. His lordship had been indemnified by the parliament for his castle of Montgomery, which they thought proper to demolish.

### JAMES STANLEY, EARL of DERBY.

AMONG the sufferers for king Charles the first none cast greater lustre on the cause than this heroic lord, who seems to have been actuated by a true spirit of honour and disinterestedness. Some contracted great merit from their behaviour in that quarrel; the conduct and brave death of this lord were but the conclusion of a life of virtue, accomplishments and humanity.

He wrote

“The history and antiquities of the isle of Man, [his own little kingdom] with an account of his own proceedings and losses in the civil war: interspersed with fundry advices to his son.” It was not completed as he intended it, but is published as he left it in Peck's *Desiderata curiosa* †.

But what did him greater honour was the spirited answer he sent to Ireton, who made him large offers if he would deliver up the island to him. Though that letter has been ‡ printed more than once, such a model of brave natural eloquence cannot be thought tedious:

\* Eng. Worthies, p. 1018.

† Vol. ii. lib. 11.

‡ In a collection of letters printed by Bick-

erton, 1745, p. 10; and in another in two volumes by Doddsley, 1755, vol. i. p. 190. There are some slight variations in the two copies, and the former by mistake supposes the letter sent to Cromwell instead of Ireton.

“I received



"I Received your letter with indignation, and with scorn return you this answer; that I cannot but wonder whence you should gather any hopes that I should prove like you, treacherous to my sovereign; since you cannot be ignorant of my former actions in his late majesty's service, from which principles of loyalty I am no whit departed. I scorn your proffers; I disdain your favour; I abhor your treason; and am so far from delivering up this island to your advantage, that I shall keep it to the utmost of my power to your destruction. Take this for your final answer, and forbear any farther solicitations; for, if you trouble me with any more messages of this nature, I will burn the paper and hang up the bearer. This is the immutable resolution, and shall be the undoubted practice, of him who accounts it his chiefest glory to be his majesty's most loyal and obedient subject

DERBY."

"From Castle-town this  
12th of July, 1649."

### JOHN DIGBY, EARL of BRISTOL,

WAS father of the celebrated lord Digby, and by no means inconsiderable himself, though checked by the circumstances of the times from making so great a figure in various lights, as fortune and his own talents seemed to promise. Marked for a season as a favourite by king James, he was eclipsed by the predominant lustre of the duke of Buckingham, and traversed by the same impetuosity in his Spanish negotiations, to which his grave and stately temper had adapted him. Being attacked by that over-bearing man, he repelled and worsted him; and shone greatly among the discontented in parliament: but the violences of that assembly soon disgusted his solemn disposition; for he that was not supple enough for a court, was by far too haughty for popularity. He would have been a suitable minister for Austrian phlegm, or a proper patriot in a diet, which would have been content to proceed by remonstrance and memorial. A mercurial favourite, and a military senate, overfet him\*.

In his youth he was a poet, and wrote

\* Vide Clarendon, and Antony Wood, vol. ii. p. 163.

"Verses



"Verses on the death of fir Henry Unton of Wadley, Berks."

"Other poems;" one of which, an air for three voices, was set by H. Lawes, and published in his "Ayres and dialogues." Lond. 1653, fol.

"A tract wherein is set down those motives and ties of religion, oaths, laws, loyalty and gratitude, which obliged him to adhere unto the king in the late unhappy wars in England."

"A tract wherein he vindicates his honour and innocency from having in any kind deserved that injurious and mercilefs censure of being excepted from pardon or mercy either in life or fortunes." These two pieces have the general title of his Apology.

"An appendix to the first tract," and printed together with both pieces, and "Two of his speeches, at Caen, 1647:" thin folio. Reprinted 1656: quarto.

"Tract on the intended marriage of prince Henry." MS. \*

"Answer to the declaration of the house of commons, Feb. 11, 1647, against making any more addressses to the king." Caen, 1648, quarto.

"An addition to the above." MS.

"Narrative of his embassy to the emperor." MS. Harl. Coll. 160.

"Several letters in the Cabala, and in the Harl. Collection, in vols. 160, 1580, 6799; and one in fir David Dalrymple's Memorials and letters of state, second edit. 1766."

Tranflation of Peter du Moulin's book, entitled "A defence of the catholic faith, contained in the book of king James against the answer of N. Coeffeteau, &c." Lond. 1610. The dedication to the king is in the name of J. Sandford, his chaplain.

"Speeches." MSS. Harl. Coll. 1579, 6799.

\* Harl. Coll. N<sup>o</sup> 852, 5.



*ULICK DE BURGH*, MARQUIS of  
CLANRICKARDE, and EARL of St. ALBANS.

**H**E was son of the great earl of Clanrickarde by that remarkable woman the lady Frances, sole daughter and heiress of sir Francis Walsingham, widow of sir Philip Sidney and of Robert earl of Essex, and mother of the generals of the parliament's army in England and of the king's army in Ireland, Robert the second earl of Essex, and this lord Ulick, who is represented as a man of great honour, and, though a steady Roman catholic\*, was a zealous servant of the king against the Irish rebels, succeeding the marquis of Ormond in his lieutenancy and ill success. He lost an immense estate in that kingdom; and being obliged to submit to the superior arms of the parliament, he retired to England in 1657, and died within the year at his house called Summer-hill, in Kent. He has left a large collection of papers relating to the affairs of the Irish rebellion: they were published imperfectly at London in 1722, in octavo, under the title of

“Memoirs of the right honourable the marquis of Clanrickarde, lord deputy of Ireland, containing several original papers and letters of king Charles the second, the queen mother, the duke of York, the duke of Lorraine, the marquis of Ormond, archbishop of Tuam, lord viscount Taaffe, &c. relating to the treaty between the duke of Lorraine and the Irish commissioners from February 1650, to August 1653. [said to be] Published from his lordship's original manuscript. To which is prefixed a dissertation containing several curious observations concerning the antiquities of Ireland.”

But a complete edition has been lately given in folio, by the present earl, called

“The memoirs and letters of Ulick marquis of Clanrickarde and earl of St. Albans, lord lieutenant of Ireland, and commander in chief of the forces

\* His mother turned papist after lord Essex's death.

of



of king Charles the first in that kingdom during the rebellion, governor of the county and town of Galway, lord lieutenant of the county of Kent, and privy counsellor in England and Ireland. Printed from an authentic manuscript, and now first published by the present earl of Clanrickarde. Lond. 1757. With a dedication to the king, and an account of the family of De Burgh."

The title of the new edition is more proper than the former, as it is in reality little more than a collection of letters strung together to preserve the connection.

### HENRY CAREY, EARL of MONMOUTH.

THE depression of the nobility after the death of Charles the first threw many of them into studious retirement; of which number this second earl of Monmouth\* appears to have been the most laborious. He seems to have distrusted his own abilities, and to have made the fruits of his studies his amusement, rather than his method of fame. Though there are several large volumes translated by him, we have scarce any thing of his own composition; and are as little acquainted with his character as with his genius.

\* Antony Wood †, who lived to near his time, and who tells us that the earl was made a knight of the Bath at the creation of Charles prince of Wales in 1616, professes that he knows nothing more of him but the catalogue of his works, and that he died in 1661. In sir Henry Chauncy's Hertfordshire is the inscription on his monument in the church at Rickmansworth, which mentions his living forty-one years in marriage with his countess, Martha, daughter of the lord treasurer Middlesex.

There are extant of his lordship's no less than seven folios, two octavos, and a duodecimo, besides the following

"Speech in the house of peers, Jan. 30, 1641, upon occasion of the present distractions, and of his majesty's removal from Whitehall." Lond. 1641.

\* He had been excluded from sitting in parliament, and committed to the Tower, by the prevailing party, as early as July 1642.

† Vol. ii. p. 257.

"Romulus



"Romulus and Tarquin, or, De principe et tyranno." Lond. 1637, 12mo. A translation from Marq. Virg. Malvezzi. Sir John Suckling has written a copy of verses in praise of this translation, printed in his *Fragmenta aurea*. Lond. 1648.

"Historical relations of the united provinces of Flanders." Lond. 1652, folio. Translated from cardinal Bentivoglio.

"History of the wars in Flanders." Lond. 1654, folio. From the same author. Before this translation is the earl of Monmouth's picture; and a commendatory copy of verses in Latin by Waller.

"Advertisements from Parnassus in two centuries; with the politic touchstone." Lond. 1656, folio. From Boccacini.

"Politic discourses, in three books." Lond. 1657, folio. The original by Paul Paruta, a noble Venetian. To which is added, "A short discourse," in which Paruta examines the whole course of his life.

"History of Venice, in two parts;" from the same author. Lond. 1658, folio. "With the wars of Cyprus," wherein the famous sieges of Nicosia and Famagosta, and the battle of Lepanto are contained.

"The use of the passions." Lond. 1649, 8vo. With a long dedication to Jesus Christ by the original author, and a copy of verses by the translator; and

"Man become guilty, or the corruption of his nature by sin." London. Both written in French by J. Francis Senault. Before the latter is a bust of the earl, engraved by Faithorne, who, when he took pains, was an admirable engraver.

"The history of the late wars of Christendom." 1641, folio. I believe this, which Wood says he never saw, is the same work with his translation

VOL. I.

B b b

of



of "Sir Francis Biondi's history of the civil wars of England, between the houses of York and Lancaſter \*."

His lordſhip began alſo to tranſlate from the Italian, "Priorato's history of France," but died before he could finiſh it. It was completed by William Brent, eſq. and printed at London, 1677.

*MILDMAY FANE*, EARL of  
WESTMORLAND.

ALL I can ſay of this lord is, that he wrote

"A very ſmall book of poems," which he gave to, and is ſtill preſerved in, the library of Emanuel-college, Cambridge †.

*DUDLEY LORD NORTH*,

THE third baron of this accompliſhed family, was one of the fineſt gentlemen in the court of king James, but in ſupporting that character diſſipated and gamed away the greateſt part of his fortune. In 1645 he appears to have acted with the parliament, and was nominated by them to the adminiſtration of the admiralty in conjunction with the great earls of Northumberland, Eſſex, Warwick and others. He lived to the age of eighty-five, the latter part of which he paſſed in retirement, having written a ſmall folio of miſcellanies in proſe and verſe, under this title,

"A foreſt promiſcuous of ſeveral ſeaſons productions. In four parts." 1659. The proſe, which is affected and obſcure, with many quotations and alluſions to ſcripture and the claſſics, conſiſts of eſſays, letters, characters in the manner of ſir Thomas Overbury, and devout meditations on his miſfor-

\* Vide Biogr. Brit. page 2146.

printed in 1648, is one addreſſed to this lord,

† Among the poems of Robert Herrick, eſq.

deſiring him to print his verſes. Page 200.



tunes. The verse, though not very poetic, is more natural, and written with the genteel ease of a man of quality: a specimen of which, being very short, I shall produce\*.

## A I R.

“ So full of courtly reverence,  
 So full of formal fair respect,  
 Carries a pretty double sense,  
 Little more pleasing than neglect.  
 It is not friendly, 'tis not free;  
 It holds a distance half unkind:  
 Such distance between you and me  
 May suit with yours, but not my mind.  
 Oblige me in a more obliging way;  
 Or know, such over-acting spoils the play.”

There is one set of a sort of sonnets, each of which begins with a successive letter of the alphabet.

EDWARD SOMERSET, MARQUIS of  
 WORCESTER,

APPEARS in a very different light in his public character, and in that of author: in the former he was an active zealot; in the latter, a fantastic projector and mechanic—in both very credulous. Though literary character be the intention of this catalogue, it is impossible to give any idea of this lord merely from the sole work that he has published, it being nothing more than, scarce so much as heads of chapters. His political character is so remarkable, that it opens and makes even his whimsicalness as a writer less extraordinary. In short, this was the famous earl of Glamorgan, so created by Charles the first, while heir apparent to the marquis of Worcester. He was a bigoted catholic, but in times when *that* was no dis-recommendation at court, and when it grew a merit. Being of a nature extremely enterprising, and a warm royalist, he was dispatched into Ireland by the king.—

\* Page 98.

B b b z

Here



Here history lays its finger, at least is interrupted by controversy. The censurers of king Charles charge that prince with sending this lord to negotiate with the Irish rebel catholics, and to bring over a great body of them for the king's service. The devotees of Charles would disculpate him, and accuse the lord Glamorgan of forging powers from the king for that purpose. The fact stands thus: the treaty was discovered\*; the earl was imprisoned by the king's servants in Ireland †, was dismissed by them unpunished before the king's pleasure was known. The parliament complained; the king disavowed the earl, yet wrote to have any sentence against him suspended, renewed his confidence in him; nor did the earl ever seem to resent the king's disavowal, which with much good-nature he imputed to the necessity of his majesty's affairs. This mysterious business has been treated at large in a book published in 1747; and again with an appendix, in 1756, called, "An inquiry into the share which king Charles the first had in the transactions of the earl of Glamorgan, &c." It is there strenuously asserted against Mr. Carte that the king was privy to the negotiation. Seven years elapsed without Mr. Carte's reply. Two months before he died, he was supposed to be the author of an advertisement promising an answer. From the treatise just mentioned it appears plainly that the king was at least far from disapproving the attempt for his service; that the oftener he disavowed it, the more faintly he denied it; and that his best friends cannot but confess that he had delivered blank warrants or powers to the earl; and his majesty's own letters seem to allow every latitude which the earl took, or could take, in filling them up. Thus stands the dispute.—I cannot help forming an opinion, which, without reconciling, will comprehend what may be the strongest sentiments on either side. With the king's enemies, I cannot but believe he commissioned the earl to fetch Irish forces—with his favourers, I cannot think him so much to blame if he did. It requires very primitive resignation in a monarch to sacrifice his crown and his life, when persecuted by subjects of his own sect, rather than preserve both by the assistance of others of his subjects, who differed from him in ceremonials or articles of belief ‡. *The dreadful Irish pa-*

\* By the parliament of England.

† See lord Digby's and Glamorgan's letters on this affair in the Parl. Hist. vol. xiv. p. 224.

‡ His majesty, at least, in accepting their sup-

port, would but have acted as a pious prince has done since, whom nobody will suspect of tenderness for heretics.—In the last war the empress queen excused herself to the pope, for making use of the assistance of England, with this remarkable expression, "Ces font des braves impies."

*hist,*



*iffs*, [and they certainly were horrid men] founded very pathetically in a party remonstrance of the parliament: but when he was dipped in a civil war, can we in this age seriously impute it to him as a crime that he endeavoured to raise an army wherever he could? His fault was not in proposing to bring over the Irish, but in having made them necessary to his affairs. Every body knew that he wanted to do without them, all that he could have done with them. He had found the crown in possession of greater power than is fit to be trusted in a single hand: he had exerted it to the utmost. Could a man, who had stretched every string of prerogative, consent with a good grace to let it be curtailed?—I argue for the man, not for the particular man. I think Charles to be pitied, because few men in his situation would have acted better\*.—I am sure if he had acted with more wisdom it had been worse for us! It required a nobleness of soul and an effort of understanding united, neither of which he possessed, to prefer the happiness of mankind to his own will. He had been bred in a palace; what idea could that give him of the wretchedness of a cottage? Besides, Charles did not desire to oppress the poor: he wanted to humble, perhaps to enslave some free speakers in the house of commons, who possibly, by the bye, he knew were ambitious, interested, worthless men. He did not know, or did not reflect, that by enslaving or silencing two or three hundred bad men, he would entail slavery on millions of poor honest men and on their posterity. He did not consider, that if he might send a member to the Tower, an hundred of his subaltern ministers would, without his knowledge, send a thousand poor men to jail. He did not know, that by his becoming king of the parliament, his lords, nay, his very custom-house officers, would become the tyrants of the rest of his subjects. How seldom does a crisis happen like that under Henry the seventh, when the insolence of the little tyrants the nobility is grown to such a pitch that it becomes necessary for the great tyrant the king to trust liberty in the hands of the commons, as a balance between him and his lords!—It is more seriously objected to Charles, that, to obtain their assistance, he granted terms to his catholic subjects very unsuitable to the character of a protestant martyr king, as he has been represented. Yet they are his friends who give weight to this objection: if they would allow what was true, and what appeared clearly from his majesty's letter, when prince, to pope Gre-

\* Since this was published Mrs. Macaulay has proved such double-dealing on the king, and such concessions to the catholics, even to consenting that his children should be educated to a certain

age in their religion, that not only his protestant piety becomes very equivocal, but I am obliged to own, that I hope few men would have acted so ill in his situation.

gory



gory xvth, that Charles had been originally not only not averſe to the Romiſh religion, but had thought the union of the two profeſſions very practicable and conſiſtent, it would ceaſe to appear extraordinary, that he ſhould very readily make conceſſions to a party whom he believed his friends, in order to prevent being forced to make conceſſions to his enemies. With his principles, could Charles avoid thinking that it was better to grant great indulgences to catholic biſhops, than to be obliged to conſent to the depreſſion or even ſuppreſſion of epiſcopacy in England? The convocation itſelf perhaps would not have thought Charles much in the wrong. Yet it is certain that the king ſent orders to the marquis of Ormond to endeavour to diſunite the papifts and turn their arms on one another, rather than grant them more indulgences \*. In my opinion, a toleration to papifts is preferable to intrigues for making them cut one another's throats.—But to return to Glamorgan.—

The king, with all his affection for the earl, in † one or two letters to others mentions his want of judgment.—Perhaps his majeſty was glad to truſt to his indiſcretion. With *that* his lordſhip ſeems greatly furniſhed. We find him taking oaths upon oaths to the pope's nuntio, with promiſes of unlimited obedience both to his holineſs and his delegate; and ‡ begging five hundred pounds of the Iriſh clergy to enable him to embark and fetch fifty thouſand pounds, like an alcheimiſt, who demands a trifle of money for the ſecret of making gold. In another letter he promiſes two hundred thouſand crowns, ten thouſand arms for foot, two thouſand caſes of piſtols, eight hundred barrels of powder, and thirty or forty ſhips well provided! It is certain that he and his father waſted an immenſe ſum in the king's cauſe; of all which merits and zeal his majeſty was ſo ſenſible, that he gave the earl the moſt extraordinary patent that perhaps was ever granted §, the chief powers of which were to make him generaliſſimo of three armies, and admiral, with nomination of his officers, to enable him to raiſe money by ſelling his majeſty's woods, wardſhips, cuſtoms, and prerogatives, and to create by blank patents ||, to be filled up at Glamorgan's pleaſure, from the rank of marquis to baronet. If any thing could juſtify the delegation of ſuch authority, be-

\* Parl. Hiſt. vol. xiv. p. 95.

† Birch's Inquiry, p. 124.

‡ Ib. 219.

§ Vide Collins's Peerage in Beaufort.

|| If the earl had abuſed the king's power before, how came his majeſty to truſt him again? to truſt him with blank powers? and of a nature ſo unknown? The houſe of lords did not queſtion the reality of the ſecond commiſſion, which yet was more incredible than the former; eſpecially if the former had been forged.

fides



sides his majesty having lost all authority when he conferred it, it was the promise with which the king concluded of bestowing the princess Elizabeth on Glamorgan's son. It was time to adopt him into his family when he had into his sovereignty\*. This patent the marquis after the restoration gave up to the house of peers †. He did not long survive that era, dying in 1667, after he had published the following amazing piece of folly :

“ A century of the names and scantlings of such inventions as at present I can call to mind to have tried and perfected [my former notes being lost], &c.” First printed in the year 1663, and re-printed in 1746. It is a very small piece, containing a dedication to Charles the second; another to both houses of parliament, in which he affirms having, in the presence of Charles the first, performed many of the feats mentioned in his book; a table of contents, and the work itself, which is but a table of contents neither, being a list of an hundred projects, most of them impossibilities, but all of which he affirms having discovered the art of performing. Some of the easiest seem to be, how to write with a single line; with a point; how to use all the senses indifferently for each other, as, to talk by colours, and to read by the taste; to make an unsinkable ship; how to do and prevent the same thing; how to sail against wind and tide; how to form an universal character; how to converse by jangling bells out of tune; how to take towns, or prevent their being taken; how to write in the dark; how to cheat with dice; and, in short, how to fly. Of all these wonderful inventions the last but one seems the only one of which his lordship has left the secret: and by two ‡ of the others, it appears that the renowned bishop Wilkins was but the marquis's disciple.—But perhaps too much has been said on so fantastic a man. No

\* Among the Harl. MSS. N<sup>o</sup> 1470, art. 38, is a copy of a Latin instrument by this lord granting to L. Morgan, esq. of Gray's inn, the liberty of bearing the portcullis, the crest of the house of Somerset, under the coronet of a marquis in an inescutcheon: and another similar, to Thomas Bayly, esq. N<sup>o</sup> 1470, art. 145. This mark of grandeur was common among our ancient nobility; the retainers of great families often bore the arms of their patron, but with some variation. In the same collection are instances of even private persons who communicated their arms to others. See No. 1178, 41.

† In the New Peerage by Guthrie, under the article of Somerset duke of Beaufort, is inserted a curious letter from the marquis, which looks as if he had had a mind to retrieve his own fortunes, when he found his master's were desperate. The author of the Peerage suspects that the consciousness of this time-serving weighed with the marquis to surrender his patent. It might: but without having forfeited his loyalty, can any man suppose that he would have been permitted to enjoy such extravagant powers?

‡ The universal character, and the art of flying.

wonder



wonder he believed transubstantiation, when he believed that himself could work impossibilities!

He published besides, what he called,

“An exact and true definition of the most stupendous water-commanding engine, invented by the right honourable (and deservedly to be praised and admired) Edward Somerset lord marquis of Worcester, and by his lordship himself presented to his most excellent majesty Charles the second, our most gracious sovereign.” It is a thin pamphlet in small quarto, of only 22 pages, and so far from a definition, it does not even contain a description of the engine. There are indeed some wonderful properties of it barely mentioned, like those in his century. The remainder of the pamphlet is filled up with an act of parliament, allowing him the monopoly of such an engine, and reserving the tenth of the profits to the king, though, as the act expresses it, on the marquis’s simple affirmation of the discovery he had made; with four wretched verses of his own in commendation of his invention, with the Exegi monumentum of Horace, and the Barbara pyramidum sileat of Martial, and with some Latin and English verses panegyricizing the noble inventor, by James Rollock, an old dependent on his lordship.

As I would by no means swell this catalogue unnecessarily, I shall under the article of this marquis of Worcester say a little of his father, in whose name two or three pieces are published, and yet without constituting him an author.

He appears to have been a worthy and disinterested man\*, living with credit and character at his castle of Ragland during the peaceable part of king Charles’s reign, and defending it for him at his own expence till the very conclusion of the war, it being the last garrison that surrendered. The marquis, the richest of the peers, spent his fortune in the cause, and died a prisoner soon after the demolition of his castle, the articles of the capitulation having been violated. One doctor Thomas Bayly, son of the author of *The practice of piety*, had found his lordship in the Welsh mountains, had given him serviceable information of the approach of the enemy; and having been witness to some conversations on religion between the king, who was twice

\* Antony Wood, vol. ii. pages 98, 99, 100.



sheltered at Ragland, and the marquis, who had early embraced the catholic religion, doctor Bayly, as preparatory to his own subsequent change, published, in the year 1649, a book called

“ Certamen religioſum \*, or a conference between king Charles the firſt, and Henry late marquis of Worceſter, concerning religion, in Ragland-caſtle, 1646.” This piece gave great offence, and was answered by Hamon L'Eſtrange, by Chriſtopher Cartwright of York, and by an advertisement of doctor Heylin, the editor of king Charles's works, wherein they aſſerted that the conference was the fiction of Bayly, and had nothing reſembling his majeſty's ſtyle. Bayly returned abuſe on Heylin in another book, called “ Herba parietis;” and to aſcertain the capacity of the marquis for ſuch a controverſy, which had been called in queſtion, he published

“ The † golden apothegms of king Charles the firſt, and Henry marquis of Worceſter, &c.” Lond. 1660, in one ſheet in quarto. In another place Wood ‡ calls this little piece

“ Worceſter's apothegms, or witty ſayings of the right honourable Henry late marquis and earl of Worceſter, &c.” In both places Wood ſays this was borrowed from the work of an anonymous author, called

“ Witty apothegms delivered at ſeveral times, and upon ſeveral occaſions, by king James the firſt, king Charles the firſt, the marquis of Worceſter, Francis lord Bacon, and ſir Thomas More.” Lond. 1650, 8vo.

What wit there was in king James's bon-mots we pretty well know: having never ſeen the collection in queſtion, I can only judge of the marquis's wit from a ſaying recorded by Antony Wood. His lordſhip being made priſoner was committed to the cuſtody of the black-rod, who then lived in Covent-garden: the noble marquis, ſays his hiftoriographer §, demanded of doctor Bayly and others in his company, *What they thought of*

\* Ant. Wood, vol. i. p. 568.

‡ Vol. ii. p. 99.

† lb. p. 569.

§ Ibid.



*fortune-tellers?* It was answered, *That some of them spoke shrewdly.* Whereupon the marquis said, "It was told me by some of them, before ever I was a catholic, that I should die in a convent; but I never believed them before now; yet I hope they will not bury me in a garden!"—I am not eager to see more proofs of his capacity!

### GEORGE MONCKE, DUKE of ALBERMARLE.

THIS memorable man, who raised himself by his personal merit within reach of a crown, which he had the prudence or the virtue to wave, whose being able to place it on the head of the heir is imputed to astonishing art or secrecy, when in reality he only furnished a hand to the heart of a nation; and who, after the greatest services that a subject could perform, either wanted the sense\*, or had the sense to distinguish himself no farther; [for perhaps he was singularly fortunate in always embracing the moment of propriety] this man was an author; a light in which he is by no means known, and yet in which he did not want merit. After his death was published by authority a treatise in his own profession, which he composed while a prisoner in the Tower: it is called

"Observations upon military and political affairs, written by the most honourable George duke of Albermarle, &c." A small folio, Lond. 1671. Besides a dedication to Charles the second, signed John Heath, the editor; it contains thirty chapters of martial rules interspersed with political observations, and is in reality a kind of military grammar. Of the science I am no judge: the remarks are short, sensible and pointed. Armour was not yet in disuse: he tells *his young galants* †, "That men wear not arms because they

\* The foolish author of a life of Moncke, in the Biographia Britannica, mentions three accusations brought against him by Burnet, which, says that writer, is almost sufficient to overthrow them. The same person, defending the abilities of the general against the bishop, urges, that as Moncke passed through London after the fire, the mob cried out, that if his grace had been there the city had not been burned; and produces this

as a proof of their opinion of his capacity. Undoubtedly the opinion of the mob, especially when delivered in so egregious an absurdity, is excellent authority! One cannot wonder that a man who quotes the mob and their nonsense, should undervalue the veracity and good sense of the prelate.

† Page 23.



are afraid of danger, but because they would not fear it." I mention this to show his manner. He gives an odd reason for the use of pikes, preferable to swords; "that if you arm your men with the latter, half the swords amongst the common men will on the first march be broken with cutting boughs\*."

We have besides

"The speech of general Moncke in the house of commons concerning the settling the conduct of the armies of the three nations for the safety thereof †."

"Speech and declaration of his excellency the lord general Moncke, delivered at Whitehall, February 21, 1659, to the members of parliament at their meeting, before the re-admission of the formerly secluded members ‡."

"Letter to Jervase Pigot §."

"Letters written by general Moncke relating to the restoration ||." London, 1714-15.

### CHARLES STANLEY, EARL of DERBY,

A PEER of whom extremely little is known. His father lost his head, and he his liberty, for Charles the second. The grateful king rewarded the son with the lord-lieutenancies of two counties. He has written a piece of controversy, the title of which is

"The protestant religion is a sure foundation of a true christian and a good subject, a great friend to human society, and a grand promoter of all virtues, both christian and moral. By Charles earl of Derby, lord of Man and the isles." Lond. 1671, the second edition; a very thin quarto.

This piece contains a dedication "To all supreme powers, by what titles soever dignified or distinguished, *i. e.* to emperors, kings, sovereign princes,

\* Page 27.

† Vide Buckingham's Works, vol. i. p. 344.

‡ Somers's Tracts, third coll. vol. ii. p. 155.

§ Peck's Desid. Curi. vol. i. lib. vi. p. 26.

|| Harl. Catal. vol. iv. p. 585.



republics, &c." An epistle to the reader; another longer on the second edition; and the work itself, which is a dialogue between Orthodox, a royalist, and Cacodæmon, one popishly affected. His lordship is warm against the church of Rome, their casuists, and the jesuits; and seems well read in the fathers and in polemic divinity, from both which his style has adopted much acrimony. At the end of this tract is another, called "Truth triumphant, in a dialogue between a papist and a quaker, wherein (I suppose) is made manifest that quaking is the offspring of popery; at the least, the papist and the quaker are [fratres uterini] both of one venter." This lord died in 1672. His father, as has been said, was the brave James earl of Derby; his mother, the heroine who defended Latham-house, grand-daughter of the great prince of Orange: a compound of protestant heroism that evaporated in controversy.

### EDWARD MONTAGU, EARL OF SANDWICH,

A WELL known character in our history, and one of the most beautiful in any history. He shone from the age of nineteen, and united the qualifications of general, admiral and statesman. All parties, at a time when there was nothing but parties, have agreed that his virtues were equal to his valour and abilities. His few blemishes are not mentioned here, but as a proof that this eulogium is not a phantom of the imagination. His advising the Dutch war was a fatal error to himself, and might have been so to his country and to the liberty of Europe. His persuading Cromwell to take the crown was an unaccountable infatuation, especially as his lordship was so zealous afterwards for the restoration. It seems he had a fond and inexplicable passion for royalty, though he had early acted against Charles the first. The earl admired Cromwell; yet could he imagine that in any light a diadem would raise the protector's character? Or how could a man who thought Cromwell deserved a crown, think that Charles the second deserved one? If his lordship supposed English minds so framed to monarchy, that they must recoil to it, was Cromwell a man to be tender of a constitution, which Charles the first had handled too roughly\*? The earl's zeal for restoring  
Charles

\* It is often urged with great emphasis, that when a nation has been accustomed for ages to some particular form of government, it will [tho' that form of government may be changed for a time] always revert to it. No argument seems to me to have less solidity; for unless the climate, the



Charles the second could not flow from any principle of hereditary right; for he had contributed to dethrone the father, and had offered the son's crown to the usurper. Lord Sandwich was sacrificed by another man having as weak a partiality for royal blood: his vice-admiral, sir Joseph Jordan, thought the duke of York's life better worth preserving, and abandoned the earl to the Dutch fireships!

It is remarkable that admiral Montagu was the last commoner who was honoured with the garter, except one man, to whose virtues and merit may some impartial pen do as much justice, as I have satisfaction in rendering to this great person!

We have of his lordship's writing,

“ A letter to secretary Thurloe\*.”

“ Several letters during his embassy to Spain;” published with Arlington's letters. A great character of these dispatches is given in the Lives of the admirals †.

“ Original letters and negotiations of sir Richard Fanshawe, the earl of Sandwich, the earl of Sunderland, and sir William Godolphin, wherein divers matters between the three crowns of England, Spain and Portugal, from the year 1663 to 1678, are set in a clear light.” Two vols. 8vo.

“ Others among the Harleian MSS. N<sup>o</sup> 7010.”

And a singular translation called

“ The art of metals, in which is declared the manner of their generation, and the concomitants of them. In two books. Written in Spanish by

the air, and the soil of a country can imbibe habits of government or infuse them, no country can in reality have been accustomed to any sort of government but during the lives of its actual inhabitants. Were men, born late in the reign of Charles the first, bred to entertain irradicable prejudices in favour of royalty? It is supposed that no country is so *naturally* propense to *liberty*

as England.—Is it *naturally* propense to *monarchy* too?—Is *monarchy* the *natural* vehicle of liberty?

\* Vide Thurloe's State Papers, vol. i. p. 726.

† Vol. ii. p. 402.

Albaro



Albaro Alonzo Barba, M. A. curate of faint Bernard's parish in the imperial city of Potosi in the kingdom of Peru in the West Indies, in the year 1640. Translated in the year 1669, by the right honourable Edward earl of Sandwich." Lond. 1674, a small octavo. A short preface of the editor says, "The original was regarded in Spain and the West Indies as an inestimable jewel; but that falling into the earl's hands, he enriched our language with it, *being content that all our lord the king's people should be philosophers.*"

The present earl of Sandwich has thirteen large MSS. written by his ancestor, containing his diary, relations of his voyages, embassies, journeys, negotiations, correspondences, and observations; and accompanied with plans, draughts, views, &c. There are several curious passages, and a most minute and scrupulous exactness.

### JOHN POWLETT, MARQUIS of WINCHESTER,

GRANDSON of the marquis mentioned above; an imitator of the earl of Monmouth, whom I may call *the translator*; like the preceding lord, a prodigious sufferer for the royal cause, and not more bountifully rewarded. Indeed one does not know how to believe what our histories record, that his house at Basing, which he defended for two years together, and which the parliamentarians burned in revenge, contained money, jewels, and furniture, to the value of two hundred thousand pounds. Of what was composed the bed valued at fourteen thousand pounds? In every window the marquis wrote with a diamond, *Aimez loyauté*. His epitaph was the composition of Dryden.

His lordship translated from French into English

"The gallery of heroic women." Lond. 1652. Howell wrote a sonnet in praise of this work\*.

"Talon's holy history." Lond. 1653, qu<sup>o</sup>.

\* Vide his Letters, book iv. letter 49.

And



And other books, which, says Antony Wood, I have not yet seen\*.

WILLIAM CAVENDISH, DUKE of  
NEWCASTLE;

A MAN extremely known from the course of life into which he was forced, and who would soon have been forgotten in the walk of fame which he chose for himself. Yet as an author he is familiar to those who scarce know any other author—from his book of horsemanship. Though *amorous in poetry and music*, as my lord Clarendon says †, he was sifter to break Pegasus for a manage, than to mount him on the steeps of Parnassus. Of all the riders of that steed perhaps there have not been a more fantastic couple than his grace and his faithful duchess, who was never off her pillion. One of the noble historian's finest portraits is of this duke: the duchess has left another; more diffuse indeed, but not less entertaining. It is equally amusing to hear her sometimes compare her lord to Julius Cæsar, and oftener to acquaint you with such anecdotes, as in what sort of coach he went to Amsterdam. The touches on her own character are inimitable: she says ‡, “That it pleased God to command his servant Nature to *indue* her with a poetical and philosophical genius even from her birth, for she did write some books even in that kind before she was twelve years of age.” But though she had written philosophy, it seems she had read none; for at near forty she informs us that she applied to the reading of philosophic authors—“in order to learn the terms of art §.” But what gives one the best idea of her unbounded passion for scribbling, was her seldom revising the copies of her works, *lest it should disturb her following conceptions*||. What a picture of foolish nobility was this stately poetic couple, retired to their own little domain, and intoxicating one another with circumstantial flattery on what was of consequence to no mor-

\* Vol. ii. p. 525.

† Vol. ii. p. 507.

‡ Dedication.

§ Ibid.

|| She had a servant on purpose who lay in a truckle-bed within her bed-chamber, and whenever in the night she felt inspiration she called out, “John, I conceive;” on which summons he rose, and wrote down the fruits of her reveries.



tal but themselves! In that repository of curious portraits at Welbeck is a whole length of the duchess in a theatric habit, which tradition says she generally wore. Besides lord Clarendon's description, and his own duchess's life of this nobleman, there is a full account of him in the *Biographia Britannica*\*, where the ample encomiums would endure some abatement. He seems to have been a man in whose character ridicule would find more materials than satire.

“La methode nouvelle de dresser les chevaux; avec figures; or the new method of managing horses; with cuts.” Antwerp, 1658, folio. This was first written in English, and translated into French by a Walloon.

“A new method and extraordinary invention to dress horses, and work them according to nature by the subtlety of art.” Lond. 1667, folio. This second piece, as the duke informs his reader, “is neither a translation of the first, nor an absolute necessary addition to it; and may be of use without the other, as the other hath been hitherto, and still is, without this. But both together will questionless do best.” A noble edition of this work has been printed of late years in this kingdom.

“The exile, a comedy †.”

“The country captain, a comedy;” written during his banishment, and printed at Antwerp, 1649: afterwards presented by his majesty's servants at Black-fryars, and very much commended by Mr. Leigh.

“Variety, a comedy;” presented by his majesty's servants at Black-fryars: first printed in 1649, and generally bound with *The country captain*. It was also highly commended in a copy of verses by Mr. Alexander Brome.

“The humorous lovers, a comedy;” acted by his royal highness's servants. Lond. 1677, qu°. This was received with great applause, and esteemed one of the best plays at that time.

“The triumphant widow, or the medley of humours, a comedy;” acted by his royal highness's servants. Lond. 1677, qu°. This piece pleased Mr.

\* Page 1214.

† Vide Theatr. Records, p. 57.



Shadwell so much that he transcribed part of it into his Bury-fair, one of the most successful plays of that laureate. His biographer says, "That his grace wrote in the manner of Ben Jonson, and is allowed by the best judges not to have been inferior to his master." I cannot think these panegyrics very advantageous: What compositions, that imitated Jonson's pedantry, and mixed well with Shadwell's poverty! Jonson, Shadwell, and sir William Davenant, were all patronized by the duke.

His poems are scattered among those of his duchess, in whose plays too he wrote many scenes.

There is a letter of instructions from him to his pupil prince Charles, among the Harleian MSS. N° 6988, 60.

One does not know whether to admire the philosophy or smile at the triflingness of this and the last-mentioned peer, who after sacrificing such fortunes\* for their master, and during such calamities of their country, could accommodate their minds to the utmost idleness of literature.

### EDWARD HYDE, EARL OF CLARENDON,

FOR his comprehensive knowledge of mankind styled † *The chancellor of human nature*. His character at this distance of time may, ought to be impartially considered. His designing or blinded cotemporaries heaped the most unjust abuse upon him: the subsequent age, when the partisans of prerogative were at least the loudest, if not the most numerous, smit with a work that deified their martyr, have been unbounded in their encomiums. We shall steer a middle course, and separate his great virtues, which have not been the foundation of his fame, from his faults as an historian, the real sources of it.

\* It is computed by the duchess of Newcastle, that the loss sustained by the duke from the civil wars, rather surpassed than fell short of 733,579 l. *Vide the Life.* † Vide Critical and philosophical inquiry into the causes of prodigies and miracles as related by historians, quoted in the Gen. Dict. vol. vi. p. 341.



Of all modern virtues patriotism has stood the test the worst. The great Strafford, with the eloquence of Tully and the heroism of Epaminondas, had none of the steadiness of the latter. Hampden, less stained, cannot but be suspected of covering ambitious thoughts with the mantle of popular virtue.— In the partition of employments on a treaty with the king, his *contenting* himself with asking the post of governor to the prince seems to me to have had at least as deep a tincture of self-interestedness as my lord Strafford had, who strode at once from demagogue to prime-minister. Sir Edward Hyde, who opposed an arbitrary court, and embraced the party of an afflicted one, must be allowed to have acted conscientiously. A better proof was his behaviour on the restoration, when the torrent of an infatuated nation entreated the king and his minister to be absolute. Had Clarendon fought nothing but power, his power had never ceased. A corrupted court and a blinded populace were less the causes of the chancellor's fall, than an ungrateful king, who could not pardon his lordship's having refused to accept for him the flattery of his country\*. In this light my lord Clarendon was more *The chancellor of human nature*, than from his knowledge of it. Like justice itself, he held the balance between the necessary power of the supreme magistrate and the interests of the people. This never-dying obligation his cotemporaries were taught to overlook and to clamour against †, till they removed the only man,

\* This singular service to his country is ascribed to lord Clarendon, yet it is remarkable that neither in his Life nor in the Continuation of his History, though written so carefully for his own justification and for the satisfaction of his family, he any where pleads this highest merit. If from tenderness to the king, the compliment, the sacrifice was singular indeed! From some passages one would almost suspect the fact, yet such services are seldom imputed to fallen ministers without foundation. In one place the chancellor says, *that the parliament granted all that the king did or could expect from them*: p. 163 †. And he once asked his majesty, *if in three years any thing had fallen out short of his expectation*: p. 187 §. Indeed the king owned that the chancellor always

insisted *too much* upon the law: p. 446 ||. I can only reconcile these circumstances by supposing, what will add to his character the virtue of modest ignorance, that he prevented from innate uprightnes an illegal stretch of the prerogative, without perceiving the obligation he laid on his country, or the offence it imprinted on the mind of his master.

† Burnet insists much on this merit and offence: but then he says it was a crime imputed to him by his enemies to enrage the king. Yet as the bishop sets out with declaring that he drew many of his materials from a son of lord Clarendon, and as he couples to this account a story of the death of the chancellor's father, who with his last words enjoined him to be tender of the laws of

† *Vide Continuation of his History.*

§ *Ibid.*

|| *Ibid.*



man, who, if he could, would have corrected his master's evil government. One reads with indignation that buffooneries too low and insipid for Bartholomew-fair were practised in a court called *polite*, to make a silly man of wit laugh himself into disgracing the only honest minister he had\*. Buckingham, Shaftesbury, Lauderdale, Arlington, and such abominable men were the exchange which the nation made for my lord Clarendon! It should not be forgotten that sir Edward Seymour carried up the charge against him, and that the earl of Bristol had before attempted his ruin, by accusing him of being at once an enemy and a friend to the papists. His son-in-law † did not think him the latter, or he would have interposed more effectually in his behalf.

These I have mentioned and almost every virtue of a minister make his character venerable. As an historian he seems more exceptionable. His majesty and eloquence, his power of painting characters, his knowledge of his subject, rank him in the first class of writers—yet he has both great and little faults. Of the latter, his stories of ghosts and omens are not to be defended by supposing he did not believe them himself: there can be no other reason for inserting them, nor is there any medium between believing and laughing at them. Perhaps even his favourite character of lord Falkland takes too considerable a share in the history: one loves indeed the heart that believed till he made his friend the hero of his epic. His capital fault is, his whole work being a laboured justification of king Charles. No man ever delivered so much truth with so little sincerity. If he relates faults, some palliating epithet always slides in; and he has the art of breaking his darkest shades with gleams of light that take off all impression of horror.—One may

of his country, the whole account seems to come from good authority. As we know too from Burnet that lord Clarendon often took upon himself the blame of what the king had done contrary to his advice, I am still inclined to ascribe this merit to the chancellor, and his silence upon it, to his unwillingness to load a worthless master.

\* The conduct of Charles strikes one naturally with this observation: He and his grandfather Henry IV. had many resembling points in their characters; both, fond of women, and profuse to them; both, men of wit, of cheerfulness, and

easy society; neither, strict in morals or religious principles; for, if either believed, it was vice versa the very contrary of what they professed. Their ministers were still more alike. Clarendon and Sully were both, faithful, honest, able, æconomic, overbearing, severe and sour; and each had and did essentially serve their masters. Henry had the good sense to bear with a disagreeable minister, who was necessary to him; Charles, who neither cared for his people's interest or his own, disgraced the chancellor.

† The duke of York.

D d d 2

pronounce



pronounce on my lord Clarendon in his double capacity of statesman and historian, that he acted for liberty, but wrote for prerogative.

There have been published of his lordship's writing

"An elegy on doctor Donne; printed at the end of the doctor's poems."

"His epitaph on his first wife, in Ashmole's Berkshire."

"Some English commendatory verses prefixed to sir W. Davenant's tragedy of Albion, printed in 1629."

"Many letters to promote the restoration\*."

"Several speeches in parliament during his chancellorship, from the restoration to 1667;" at least ten of them.

"A full answer to an infamous and traitorous pamphlet, entitled, A declaration of the commons of England in parliament assembled, expressing the grounds and reasons of passing their late resolutions touching no farther address or application to be made to the king." Lond. 1648, qu°.

"The difference and disparity between the estates and conditions of George duke of Buckingham and Robert earl of Essex. Printed in the *Reliquiæ Wottoniæ*." Lond. 1672, octavo. It is a kind of answer to sir Henry Wotton's parallel of those two favourites, and, though written when Mr. Hyde was very young, is much preferable to the affected author it answers.

"Animadversions on a book called, Fanaticism fanatically imputed to the catholic church by doctor Stillingfleet, and the imputation refuted and retorted by J. C. By a person of honour." Lond. 1674, octavo. Twice printed that year.

\* Printed in *Vitâ Johannis Barwick*. *Vide General Dictionary*, vol. vi. p. 336; and *Biographia Britannica*, vol. iv. p. 2332.



"A letter to the duke of York, and another to his daughter the duchess, on her embracing the Roman catholic religion\*."

"A brief view and survey of the dangerous and pernicious errors to the church and state, in Mr. Hobbes's book entitled Leviathan." Oxf. 1676, quarto. The dedication to the king is dated at Moulins, May 10, 1673.

"A collection of several tracts of the right honourable Edward earl of Clarendon, &c. published from his lordship's original manuscripts." Lond. 1727, folio.

He made likewise alterations and additions to a book entitled,

"A collection of the orders heretofore used in chancery." Lond. 1661, octavo. His lordship was assisted in this work by sir Harbottle Grimstone, master of the Rolls.

"History of the rebellion and civil wars in Ireland," printed at London in octavo, 1726.

"History of the rebellion." The first volume was printed at Oxford in folio, 1702; the second in 1703; the third in 1704. It has been several times re-printed since in six volumes octavo. A French translation was printed at the Hague in 1704, and 1709, twelves †.

His lordship left besides in manuscript a second part of his History; a performance long detained from, though eagerly desired by, and at last bequeathed to the public by his lordship's amiable descendant and heir of his integrity, the late lord Hyde and Cornbury ‡. It was published, with his  
life

\* Two other letters on remarkable occasions are preserved among the Harl. MSS. N<sup>o</sup> 7001.

† In the defence of the authenticity of lord Clarendon's History published in Hooker's weekly miscellany, Laurence Hyde earl of Rochester is, from several circumstantial proofs, asserted to be author of the preface to his father's History, though it is generally attributed to Atterbury, Aldridge, and Smalridge.

‡ It is not of consequence enough to form a separate article; and therefore I shall only mention here, that Henry earl of Clarendon, eldest son of the chancellor, drew up an account of the monuments in the cathedral at Winchester in 1683, which was continued, and was printed with the history of that church by Samuel Gale, 1715. In 1763 were published two large quarto volumes, containing the letters of this earl Henry during  
his



life written by himself, in folio, 1759; and if inferior in some parts to his History of the rebellion, the singular anecdotes, and noble reasonings, place it, notwithstanding its inaccuracies, on a level with the best works of the kind. On Monday April 9, and Tuesday 10, 1764, were sold by auction at Baker's the bookseller in York-street, the remains of lord Clarendon's MSS. containing original sketches of some of his works, and letters to and from his lordship, with other state-papers.

### GEORGE DIGBY, EARL OF BRISTOL;

A SINGULAR person, whose life was one contradiction. He wrote against popery\* and embraced it: he was a zealous opposer of the court, and a sacrifice for it; was conscientiously converted in the midst of his prosecution of lord Strafford, and was most unconscientiously a prosecutor of lord Clarendon. With great parts, he always hurt himself and his friends; with romantic bravery, he was always an unsuccessful commander. He spoke for the test-act though a Roman-catholic, and addicted himself to astrology on the birth-day of true philosophy.

We have of his writing,

“Letters between the lord George Digby and sir Kenelm Digby knight, concerning religion.” Lond. 1651. This was a controversy on popery, in which lord Digby shews that the Roman-catholic religion has no foundation on tradition, or on the authority of the fathers, &c. Sir Kenelm was not

his government of Ireland; and his diary. The latter relates some curious anecdotes; but the writer appears to have been a weak man, who knew not how to steer his conscience between zealous protestantism and almost boundless devotion to king James.

\* Lord Clarendon, in the Continuation of his History, ascribes this lord's conversion to his despair of the king's affairs after the battle of Worcester, and to a design of pushing his fortune in Spain, which country he immediately abandoned

on the restoration—yet did not revert to his old religion—probably, because he was apprised that the king had left it too. This is the more likely, as his majesty's conversion is dated from the journey to Fontarabia; and it is remarkable that lord Clarendon says, (p. 84.) that the dilatoriness thrown into that progress was not *the least mischief* done then by lord Bristol. As the chancellor is silent on what was *the greatest mischief* occasioned by Bristol, is it not probable that he alludes to the king's conversion?



only a papist, but an occult philosopher: if lord Digby had happened to laugh at that nonsense too, he would probably have died in search of the grand elixir.

“Several speeches\*.”

“Several letters †.”

“A letter to Charles the second, on being banished from his presence ‡.”

“Elvira, or the worst not always true; a comedy.” For this he was brought into sir John Suckling’s Session of poets.

“Excepta è diversis operibus patrum Latinorum.” MS. §

“The three first books of Cassandra;” translated from the French, 8vo.

He is said to be author of

“A true and impartial relation of the battle between his majesty’s army and that of the rebels near Ailesbury, Bucks, September 20, 1643.” In lord Digby’s library at Sherburn-castle, is a piece entitled An answer to the lord George Digby’s apology for himself, published in January 1642, by Theophilus Philanax Gerusiphilus Philalethes Decius.

And I find under his name, though probably not of his writing, the following piece:

“Lord Digby’s Arcana aulica, or Walsingham’s manual of prudential maxims for the statesman and the courtier.” 1655 ||.

\* Ant. Wood, vol. ii. p. 579; and Harleian MSS. 830, 1327, 1579, 6801.

† Ibid. and Harl. MSS. 6016, 13.

‡ Collection of Letters, vol. ii. p. 51.

§ Wood, ib.

|| Harl. Catal. vol. ii. p. 755.

DENZIL



## DENZIL LORD HOLLES:

A CHARACTER very unlike the earl of Bristol's: the one embraced a party with levity, and pursued it with passion; the other took his part on reflection, and yet could wave it, though his passions were concerned. The courage of Digby blazed by choice; that of Holles \* burned by necessity. Through their life, the former acted from the impulse of great parts; the latter, of common sense; and in both the event was what in those cases it generally is, Digby was unfortunate and admired; Holles was successful and less renowned.

On a strict disquisition into the conduct of the latter, he seems to have been a patriot both by principle and behaviour, and to have thoroughly understood the state of his country, and its relations with Europe, its dangers from royal power, from usurpation, from anarchy, from popery, from the increase of the French empire: on every crisis I have mentioned he acted an honest and uniform part. He early opposed the enormous exertion of the prerogative by Charles the first and his ministers, carrying up the impeachment against Laud, suffering a severe imprisonment for his free spirit, and being marked by the king in that wild attempt of accusing the five members. Yet he seems to have been one of the first alarmed at the designs of those who proposed to chastise as well as to correct; and who meant to retain the power as well as the office of punishment. At the treaty at Oxford, where he was one of the commissioners from the parliament, he ventured, in hopes of healing the distractions, to advise the king what to answer: an employment that clashed a little with his trust, and in which his sagacity did not shine; for, though the king followed his advice, it had no effect. However, the intention seemed upright; and his so easily forgetting the personal injuries he had received, reflects great honour on his memory. He refused to act in the prosecution of lord Strafford, who was his brother-in-law, and

\* A remarkable instance of his spirit was his challenging general Ireton, who pleading, "That his conscience would not permit him to fight a duel," Holles pulled him by the nose, telling him, "That if his conscience would not let him give redress, it ought to prevent him from offering injuries."

against



against the bishops; yet he was esteemed the head of the presbyterian party; and in the isle of Wight advised his majesty to give up episcopacy. The defects of his character seem to have been, that his principles were \* aristocratic, [demonstrated by all experience to be the most tyrannous species of government, and never imbibed but by proud and self-interested men] that his opposition to the army was too much founded on a personal enmity to Cromwell; and that he sat on the trial of the regicides, who at worst but chastised the faults which his lordship had pointed out. Lord Holles acted zealously for the restoration, and, while the dawn of the king's reign was unclouded, accepted employments and embassies from the crown, consistent with his honour and duty to his country. As soon as the catholic rudder was uncovered, he again reverted to patriot opposition. When sir William Temple's privy-council was established, lord Holles, though eighty-two, yet never thinking himself past serving his country, accepted a place in it; but died soon after.

While he was an exile in France he wrote

“Memoirs of Denzil lord Holles, baron of Isfield in Suffex, from the year 1641 to 1648.” Published in 1699. They are little more than the apology for his own conduct, and a virulent satire on his adversaries. The extraordinary wording of the dedication takes off all hopes of impartiality: it is addressed “To the unparalleled couple, Mr. Oliver St. John, his majesty's solicitor-general, and Mr. Oliver Cromwell, the parliament's lieutenant-general, the two grand designers of the ruin of three kingdoms.” Much temper was not to be expected from an exile in a religious and civil war: from the extreme good sense of his lordship's speeches and letters, one should not have expected that weak attempt to blast Cromwell for a coward. How a judicatory in the *temple of Fame* would laugh at such witnesses as a major-general Crawford, and a colonel Dalbier †! Cæsar and Cromwell are not amenable to a commission of oyer and terminer.

\* It has been objected to me, that lord Holles's writings seem to argue for democracy; but it is certain that the tenor of his conduct and of his memoirs was to oppose and revile the low-born and popular leaders, as soon as they had deprived his lordship and his associates of their ascendant in the commonwealth. It is in vain for a man to pretend to democratic principles, who prefers monarchy to the constant, natural and necessary consequences of a democracy.

† Two obscure men whom lord Holles quotes to prove instances of Cromwell's want of spirit.

VOL. I.

E c c

There



There are published besides,

“Two letters to the earl of Strafford\* ;” published among the Strafford Papers.

“A speech in behalf of sir Randal Carew †,” who had been chief-justice of the King’s-bench, but was removed for delivering his opinion against loan-money.

“Another ‡,” very good.

“Speech in parliament, January 31, 1642, upon the poor tradesmen’s petition §.”

“Speech at the lords’ bar, January 31, 1642, upon the impeachment of the earls of Northampton, Devonshire, Monmouth, &c. ||”

“Speech in the Guildhall ¶.”

“His speech as chairman of the committee on the restoration \*\*.”

“A fine letter to monsieur Van Benninghen, [who had been embassador in England from Holland] to promote an union against France ††.”

“A letter from Paris to sir William Morrice, secretary of state ††.”

“His remains,” being a second letter to a friend concerning the judicature of the bishops in parliament, 1682 §§.

\* Vide that Collection, and Collins’s Historical account of the families of Cavendish, Holles, &c. page 100.

† Printed in the Diurnal Occurrences, p. 261; and in Collins, p. 111.

‡ Ibid.

§ Catalogue of the Middle Temple Library, page 492.

|| Ibid. p. 491.

¶ Ibid. p. 493.

\*\* Commons’ Journal, vol. x. p. 49.

†† Printed originally in quarto, and in Collins ubi supra, p. 152.

‡‡ Ibid. p. 159.

§§ Biogr. vol. iv. p. 2651.

“Grand



“ Grand question concerning the judicature of the house of peers stated\*.”

“ A pamphlet, in vindication of some French gentlemen falsely accused of a robbery †.”

Some of his letters and a speech in MS. may be found in the Harl. Coll. N<sup>o</sup> 7010, and 2305, 120.

DUDLEY LORD NORTH †,

SON of the lord North before mentioned, was made a knight of the Bath in 1616, at the creation of Charles prince of Wales, and sat in many parliaments, till secluded by the prevailing party in that which condemned the king. From that period lord North lived privately in the country, and, as the biographer § of the family informs us, towards the latter end of his life entertained himself with justice-business, books, and (as a very numerous issue required) œconomy; on which subject, besides the ensuing pieces, he wrote a little tract called

“ Observations and advices œconomical.” 12mo.

“ Passages relating to the long parliament,” with an apologetic, or rather recantation-preface. He had, it seems, at first been active against the king.

“ History of the life of the lord Edward North, the first baron of the family.” Addressed to his eldest son. Written sensibly and in a very good style, yet in vain attempting to give a favourable impression of his ancestor, who appears to have been a very time-serving person: though chancellor of the augmentation-office on the suppression of convents, and though he had

\* I have met with this title no where but in others have received benefit. *Vide History of Tunbridge-wells, in which there is a circumstantial account of that event.*

† Biogr. vol. iv. p. 2649.

‡ This lord discovered the medicinal springs at Tunbridge, from which himself and so many

§ Vide Roger North's Life of lord-keeper Guildford, in the preface.



married his son to the duke of Northumberland's daughter-in-law, he was immediately in favour with queen Mary, and made a baron by her!

"*Essays* \*." Printed in 1682. The subjects are, "I. Light in the way to Paradise. II. Of truth. III. Of goodness. IV. Of eternity. V. Of original sin."

*JAMES TOUCHET,*  
EARL of CASTLEHAVEN and BARON AUDLEY.

**I**F this lord, who led a very martial life, had not taken the pains to record his own actions (which however he has done with great frankness and ingenuity), we should know little of his story, our historians scarce mentioning him; and even our writers of anecdotes, as Burnet, or of tales and circumstances, as Roger North, not giving any account of a court-quarrel occasioned by his lordship's memoirs. Antony Wood alone has preserved this event, but has not made it intelligible. The earl was a catholic; far from a bigoted one, having stiffly opposed the pope's nuntio in Ireland †, and treating the monks with very little ceremony when he found them dabbling in sedition ‡. He himself had been a commander in the Irish rebellion for the confederate catholics, but afterwards made all the amends he could to the king's cause, serving under the marquises of Ormond and Clanrickarde. A little before the ruin of the latter, lord Castlehaven was dispatched by him to the young king at Paris, whose service when he found desperate, he engaged with the great prince of Condé then in rebellion; attended that hero in most of his celebrated actions; returned to England on the restoration; entered into the Spanish service in Flanders; was witness to the unsuccessful dawn of king William's glory; and died in 1684. He wrote

"The earl of Castlehaven's review, or his memoirs of his engagement and carriage in the Irish wars." Enlarged and corrected with an appendix and postscript. Lond. 1684. This I suppose was the second edition. The earl

\* Collins's Peerage, vol. iv. p. 260, last edit. † Vide his Memoirs, p. 121. ‡ Ib. p. 142.



had been much censured for his share in the Irish rebellion, and wrote those memoirs to explain his conduct rather than to excuse it; for he freely confesses his faults, and imputes them to provocations from the government of that kingdom, to whose rashness and cruelty, conjointly with the votes and resolutions of the English parliament, he ascribes the massacre. There are no dates, little method, and less style in these memoirs; defects atoned in some measure by a martial honesty. Soon after their publication the earl of Anglesey, lord privy-seal, wrote to ask a copy. Lord Castlehaven sent him one, but denying the work as his. Anglesey, who had been a commissioner in Ireland for the parliament, thinking himself affected by this narrative, published Castlehaven's letter, with observations and reflections very abusive on the duke of Ormond, which occasioned, first a printed controversy, and then a trial before the privy-council; the event of which was, that Anglesey's first letter was voted a scandalous libel, and himself removed from the custody of the privy-seal; and that the earl of Castlehaven's memoirs, on which he was several times examined, and which he owned, were declared a scandalous libel on the government: a censure that seems very little founded; there is not a word that can authorize that sentence from the council of Charles the second, but the imputation on the lords-justices of Charles the first; for I suppose the privy-council did not pique themselves on vindicating the honour of the republican parliament! Bishop Morley wrote "A true account of the whole proceedings betwixt James duke of Ormond and Arthur earl of Anglesey\*." Folio. More of this affair will be found in the article of Anglesey.

A pompous edition of the earl's memoirs has been published in folio by his descendent the present earl. Edmund Borlase wrote "Brief reflections" on the original publication. *Vide Anecdotes of Brit. topogr.* p. 233.

## HENRY PIERPOINT, MARQUIS of DORCHESTER,

APPEARED but little in the character of an author, though he seems to have had as good foundation for being so as any on the list. He studied

\* Wood, vol. ii. p. 774.



ten or twelve hours a day for many years \*; was admitted a bencher of Gray's-inn for his knowledge of the law, and fellow of the college of physicians for his proficience in medicine and anatomy.

He published

“ A speech, spoken in the house of lords, concerning the right of bishops to sit in parliament, May 21, 1641.”

“ Another, concerning the lawfulness and conveniency of their intermeddling in temporal affairs, May 24, 1641.”

“ Speech to the trained-bands of Nottinghamshire at Newark, July 13, 1641.”

“ Letter to John lord Roos, February 25, 1659.” This lord was son-in-law of the marquis, and was then prosecuting a divorce from his wife for adultery †. Wood says, that this lord Roos, [afterwards duke of Rutland] assisted by Samuel Butler, returned a buffoon answer, to which the marquis replied with another paper entitled

“ The reasons why the marquis of Dorchester printed his letter, together with his answer to a printed paper called A true and perfect copy of the lord Roos his answer to the marquis of Dorchester's letter.” The three letters are full of the grossest ribaldry; but notwithstanding the assistance of Butler, there is better repartee in the marquis's piece than in that of lord Roos.

“ A Latin letter from the marquis to doctor Duck, author of the treatise De usu et autoritate juris civilis,” is prefixed to that work.

Wood adds, “ He, the said marquis, hath, as it is probable, other things extant, or at least fit to be printed, which I have not yet seen.”

\* See Wood's Fasti, vol. ii. p. 22; and sir Robert Stapylton's dedication of his Juvenal to him, which was translated at the request of the marquis: and Herrick's poems, p. 356. Lond. 1648.

† See an account of the marquis's noble behaviour on this occasion in lord Clarendon's Continuation of his History, folio, p. 388. 1759.

JOHN



## JOHN WILMOT, EARL of ROCHESTER;

A MAN, whom the muses were fond to inspire and ashamed to avow, and who practised without the least reserve that secret which can make verses more read for their defects than for their merits: the art is neither commendable nor difficult. Moralists proclaim loudly that there is no wit in indecency: it is very true: indecency is far from conferring wit; but it does not destroy it neither. Lord Rochester's poems have much more obscenity than wit, more wit than poetry, more poetry than politeness. One is amazed at hearing the age of Charles the second called polite: because the presbyterians and religionists had affected to call every thing by a scripture-name, the new court affected to call every thing by its own name. That court had no pretensions to politeness but by its resemblance to another age, which called its own grossness polite, the age of Aristophanes. Would a Scythian have been civilized by the Athenian stage, or a Hottentot by the drawing-room of Charles the second? The characters and anecdotes being forgot, the state-poems of that time are a heap of senseless ribaldry, scarcely in rhyme, and more seldom in metre. When satyrs were brought to court, no wonder the graces would not trust themselves there.

The writings of this *noble and beautiful count*, as Antony Wood\* calls him, [for his lordship's vices were among the fruits of the restoration, and consequently not unlovely in that biographer's eyes] in the order they were published, at least as they are ranged by that author, were,

“A satire against mankind,” printed in one sheet in folio, June 1679. It is more than an imitation of Boileau. One Griffith a minister wrote against it. We are told that Andrew Marvel used to say, “That Rochester was the only man in England that had the true vein of satire.” A very wrong judgment: indelicacy does not spoil flattery more than it does satire.

“On nothing, a poem.” Printed on one side of a sheet of paper in two columns.

\* Athen. Oxon. vol. ii. p. 655.



“Poems on several occasions.” Antwerp, [Lond.] 1680, octavo. Among his poems are some by other hands, falsely imputed to him. “The ramble in faint James’s park” was claimed by one Alexander Ratcliffe of Gray’s-inn. It seems his lordship, when dying, had ordered all his immoral writings to be burned.—But the age was not without its Curls to preserve such treasures!

“A letter on his death-bed to Dr. Burnet.” Lond. 1680, one sheet folio.

“Valentinian, a tragedy of John Fletcher, as it is altered by the late earl of Rochester,” and acted at the theatre-royal in Drury-lane. Lond. 1685, quarto. There is a large preface and encomium on the author and his writings, by Mr. Wolfely.

“Poems, &c. on several occasions, with Valentinian, a tragedy.” Lond. 1691, 8vo. To this edition are prefixed poems on the death of the earl, &c.

Under the earl’s name are printed several pieces in “A collection of poems by several hands, &c.” Lond. 1693, 8vo. As also

“A translation from Horace, in examen poeticum; the third part of miscellany poems, &c.” Lond. 1693\*.

“A song in imitation of sir John Eaton’s song †.”

And in the “Annual miscellany for the year 1694, being the fourth part of miscellany poems, &c.” Lond. 8vo. are ascribed to lord Rochester, “A lyric, imitated from Cornelius Gallus; Apollo’s grief for having killed Hyacinth by accident, in imitation of Ovid; and a song.”

“A lampoon on the lord Mulgrave,” said to be in Mr. Sheldon’s library, manuscript.

“On the supposed author of a late poem in defence of satire, with Rochester’s answer.” MS.

\* Page 262.

† Ib. p. 424.

“The



"The works of the earls of Rochester, Roscommon, Dorset, &c." Two volumes in one. Lond. 1718; without any name of printer\*.

"Fifty-four letters to Henry Saville and others †."

"Seven more to his wife and son ‡."

"Another in the Literary Magazine for January, 1758."

"Two in the Harl. Collection §."

He left besides, with several other papers (as the late lord Bolingbroke has said), A history of the intrigues of the court of Charles the second, in a series of letters to his friend Henry Saville; but, upon the earl's death, his mother, a very devout lady of the family of St. John, ordered all his papers to be burned.

### ANTONY ASHLEY COOPER, EARL of SHAFTSBURY.

AS lord Rochester was immersed only in the vices of that reign, he was an innocent character compared to those who were plunged in its crimes. A great weight of the latter fell to the share of the lord in question, who had canted tyranny under Cromwell, practised it under Charles the second, and who disgraced the cause of liberty by being the busiest instrument for it, when every other party had rejected him. It was the weakest vanity in him to brag that Cromwell would have made him king: the best he could hope for was not to be believed; if true, it only proved that Cromwell took him for a fool. That he should have acted in the trials of the regicides was but agreeable to his character—or to his want of it! Let us hasten to his works: he was ra-

\* It was printed by Curl.

† Whartoniana, vol. ii. p. 161.

‡ Vide Collection of Letters, vol. ii. published by Dodley, 1755.

§ N<sup>o</sup> 7003.



ther a copious writer for faction than an author, for in no light can one imagine that he wished to be remembered.

“ A letter from sir Antony Ashley Cooper, Thomas Scot, J. Berners, and J. Weaver, esquires, delivered to the lord Fleetwood, owning their late actions in endeavouring to secure the tower of London, and expostulating his lordship's defection from his engagements unto the parliament,” printed in 1659, and mentioned in no catalogue of lord Shaftsbury's works.

“ The fundamental constitutions of Carolina.” London, seven sheets folio ; dated March 1, 1669\*.

“ A seasonable speech made by sir A. Ashley Cooper in the house of commons 1659, against the new peers and power of the house of lords †.”

“ Speech on the lord treasurer Clifford taking his oath in the Exchequer, December 5, 1672.”

“ Several speeches to both houses at the opening of the parliament, February 4 and 5, 1672.”

“ Speech to serjeant Edward Thurland in the Exchequer-chamber, when he was made one of the barons of the Exchequer, January 24, 1672.” Reprinted in 1681, to show the author's mutability, it containing zealous arguments for the prerogative, and a most favourable character of the duke of York.

“ Speech on the lord treasurer Osborn taking his oath in the Exchequer, June 26, 1673.”

“ Speech to both houses of parliament, October 27, 1673.”

“ Speech in the house of lords, October 20, 1675,” upon the debate for appointing a day to hear doctor T. Shirley's case.

\* For the following list of his works, vide † Buckingham's Works, vol. i. p. 324. Wood, vol. ii. p. 725.

“ Speech



"Speech in the house of lords, March 25, 1679," upon occasion of the house resolving itself into a grand committee to consider the state of England.

"Speech lately made by a noble peer of the realm, Novemb. 1680." This was never spoken, and was by order of the lords burnt by the hands of the hangman. It flattered the Scots; and was answered anonymously in a pamphlet called "A letter from Scotland, written occasionally upon the speech made by a noble peer of this realm."

"Two seasonable discourses concerning this present parliament." Oxon. [Lond.] 1675, quarto. The first discourse is entitled "The debate or arguments for dissolving this present parliament, and the calling frequent and new parliaments." The second, "A letter from a parliament-man to his friend, concerning the proceedings of the house of commons this last session, begun October 13, 1675." Both were answered in a book called "A packet of advices. Part I."

"A letter from a person of quality to his friend in the country, 1675." Quarto. Published after the prorogation of parliament in November that year. It was written against the test\*; and was answered by Marchmont Needham in his "Packet of advices to the men of Shaftsbury." *It is remarkable that this Needham, who, it is said, first wrote an abusive journal called Mercurius pragmaticus, against the parliament, had afterwards been retained by the regicides to write against the royal family; and was now hired by the court to write against one who had been almost as deeply engaged against the king.*

"His case at the King's-bench on his confinement in the Tower." London, 1679.

"Expedient for settling the nation, discoursed with his majesty in the house of peers at Oxford, March 24, 1680." Lond. 1681; one sheet qu°. The expedient was the settling of the crown on the duke of Monmouth.

"No protestant plot, or the present pretended conspiracy of protestants against the king's government, discovered to be a conspiracy of the papists

\* Not what is now called the test, but one in favour of passive obedience.



against the king and his protestant subjects." Lond. 1681. Of this, lord Shaftsbury was not the avowed but reputed author. His servant, who carried it to the press, is said to have been committed to prison. Being partly answered in a pamphlet entitled "A plea for succession in opposition to popular exclusion," there was published

"The second part of No protestant plot." Lond. 1682.

"A third part," said to be written by one Robert Ferguson under the direction of Shaftsbury: all the three parts were a vindication of him. The last was answered under the title of "A letter to a friend, containing certain observations upon some passages in a late libel entitled A third part, &c."

"A modest account of the present posture of affairs in England, with a particular reference to the earl of Shaftsbury's case; and a vindication of him from two pretended letters of a noble peer [marquis of Halifax]." This was not owned: but was imputed to the earl by sir Roger L'Esrange in his *Observer*, a gazette of the opposite faction.

"The earl of Essex's speech at the delivery of the petition to the king, January 25, 1680." The petition was for a parliament.

Wood imputes to Shaftsbury too

"A vindication of the association;" but at the same time says, that the earl's servant being seized as he was carrying it to the press, owned it to be Ferguson's. The same author mentions the earl's publishing an apology in Holland, but does not give the title of it.

"Three letters\* written during his imprisonment in the Tower, to the duke of York, and to a lord not named."

"The character of the honourable Henry Hastings of Woodlands in Hampshire, second son of Francis earl of Huntingdon," printed originally in Peck's *Desiderata curiosa*, and lately in the *Connoisseur*, vol. iii. It is a curious and well-drawn portrait of our ancient English gentry.

\* Printed in Collins's *Peerage*. *Vide Shaftsbury*.



Wood says that among his lordship's papers were found, but uncertain if written by him,

“Some observations \* concerning the regulating elections for parliament.”

One cannot but observe with concern, what I have before remarked, that writing the life of a man is too apt to instill partiality for the subject. The history of lord Shaftsbury in the Biographia is almost a panegyric; whereas a bon-mot of the earl himself was his truest character: Charles the second said to him one day, “Shaftsbury, I believe thou art the wickedest fellow in my dominions.” He bowed, and replied, “Of a subject, sir, I believe I am †.”

### HENEAGE FINCH, EARL OF NOTTINGHAM.

FEW families have produced so many considerable men as the house of Finch has in late reigns; men, who have owed their preferments to themselves, not to favour. The lord in question rose through the great steps of the law, from solicitor to attorney-general, to lord-keeper, to lord-chancellor, to an earldom. Though employed in the most difficult part of the reign of Charles the second, his character remained untainted. Antony Wood represents him as a great temporizer. He certainly neither offended the court nor the patriots. Had he shown great partiality to the latter, there is no doubt but the king would have dismissed him, being by no means so dangerous a man as his predecessor Shaftsbury. That his complaisance for the prerogative was not unbounded, was manifest by the king being obliged to set the seal himself to the earl of Danby's pardon. The truth is, the earl of Nottingham was neither violent nor timid. When he pronounced sentence on the lord viscount Stafford, he did not scruple to say, “Who can doubt now that London was burned by the papists?” Burnet calls this declaration indecent: if it was so to the unhappy convict, it was certainly no flattery to the predominant faction at court. This speech was reckoned the

\* They are printed among Somers's Tracts, vol. i.

† North's Examen.

master-



master-piece of his eloquence; and his eloquence was much celebrated. Burnet says\* it was affected, laboured, and too constant on all occasions; and that his lordship lived to find it much despised. The bishop allows his probity; and in another place † speaks of him with the greatest encomiums. There is a beautiful character of him in Absalom and Achitophel under the name of Amri. Others ‡ have called him *the English Cicero, the English Roscius*.

Pieces of his published are,

“Several speeches and discourses on the trials of the regicides.” He was then solicitor-general.

“Speeches to both houses of parliament,” while lord-keeper and lord-chancellor.

“Speech at pronouncing sentence on William lord viscount Stafford, December 7, 1680.” Printed with the trial.

“Speech against the bill of exclusion §.”

“Answers by his majesty’s command to several addressees presented to his majesty at Hampton-court, May 19, 1681.” Lond. one sheet folio.

“His arguments upon a decree in a cause in the Howard family; wherein the several ways and methods of limiting a trust for a term of ten years are fully debated.” Lond. 1685; nine sheets folio.

His lordship left in manuscript

“Chancery reports.”

\* Vol. i. p. 365.

† Wood, vol. ii. p. 719; where see the following account of his works.

‡ Preface to the second volume of his History of the Reformation.

§ Vide Buckingham’s Works, vol. ii.



## LORD-KEEPER GUILDFORD\*.

IF it is true, as the great prince of Condé observed, that a hero is seldom so in the eyes of his valet de chambre, it is as true, that many considerable men are only great in the opinion of their own familiars. To this devotion of a dependent we owe a large quarto life of Francis lord North, keeper of the great seal to Charles and James II.—a man whose insignificance having consigned him to quick oblivion, provoked his brother to record every trifle relating to him. This author, Roger North, complains grievously, that the *solemn writers* of English affairs affected to suppress all memory of his lordship's name and worth; and ascribes this silence to partiality and malice. But that silence might have pointed out the truth to this author: the character of a great statesman may be defamed, it cannot be *omitted*. It is comical to hear the lamentation itself. “Had his lordship printed his collections in the law, or other tracts which he [had not written but] had in his mind; or done any thing else, which ordinarily great men do for fame or honour, he might have left a name behind him as great as he desired †.” To supply these deficiencies, we have 330 pages stuffed with the most minute domestic details, and such narratives as ancient servants live to fatigue all their acquaintance with. However, as I would not suppress any thing which in the author's opinion might contribute to raise the idea of his hero, I will recapitulate some of the most shining passages; as how upon the increase of sir Francis's business he left off skull-caps, and destined them to lie in a drawer to receive the money that came in by fees ‡. One had the gold, another the crowns and half-crowns, and another the smaller money—a circumstance, by the bye, which serves to show what improvements have been since made in the fees of lawyers. How he was called Slyboots §. How he went privately to see a rhinoceros, and how my lord Sunderland reported that his lordship

\* It is remarkable that two peers of this race have suffered by apologies written for them by two of their own relations; but with this difference naturally attending the performances of a sensible man and a weak one: Dudley lord North has shown himself an artful and elegant historian; Roger North, a miserable biographer.

† Page 8.

‡ Page 90.

§ Page 281.

had.



had rid upon it to his great vexation \*. How he liked one particular chair when he was ill ; and when he was out of humour, how my lady used to say to him, " Come, sir Francis, you shall not think ; we must talk and be merry ; and you shall not look upon the fire as you do †." How a friend advised him to keep a whore ; and how, though he disdained the advice, his lordship did think, after the death of his lady, that in the night human heat was friendly.—It would indeed be hard upon *the solemn writers of English affairs*, if they were obliged to celebrate all lord-keepers or chancellors, of whom there may be parallel anecdotes.

To be serious: This lord North was one of those personages, who enter upon the scene, pass over and quit it, and *their place knows them no more*. The very reason that his predecessor lord Nottingham gave for making him attorney-general, showed that there was no other reason for making him so: when the king asked whom he would have to succeed him, lord Nottingham answered, " Who should succeed the captain but the lieutenant ?" North, though devoted to the court, was by no means acceptable there: he was willing to make the king absolute *by the law*, not discovering that his majesty chose to be so *without* it. He had all the demerit with his country of supporting prerogative, without having any merit with his master. His real attachment was to the law: the law-books were his gospel, and he thought their errors sacred. Jefferies, a less scrupulous instrument of tyranny, soon annihilated such feeble tools. Jefferies was an active myrmidon; North a speculative tory: one admired a system of arbitrary power; the other practised it.

This lord Guildford wrote

" An alphabetical index of verbs neuter," printed with Lilly's grammar: compiled while he was at Bury-school ‡.

" Argument in a case between Soams and Bernardiston §."

" His argument on a trial between Charles Howard and the duke of Norfolk;" printed with that case.

\* Page 280.

† Page 318.

‡ Vide Life, p. 12.

§ Ib. p. 159.

" The



“The king’s declaration on the popish plot;” composed chiefly by his lordship\*.

“A paper on the gravitation of fluids, considered in the bladders of fishes †.”

“An answer to a paper of sir Samuel Moreland on his static barometer.” This was never printed ‡.

“A philosophical essay on music;” printed by Martin, printer to the Royal Society, 1677.

“Lord chief-justice North’s narrative to the house of commons, of what Bedloe had sworn before him at Bristol.”

“Speech to sir Robert Sawyer, on the king’s approbation of the choice made of him for speaker of the commons §.”

“A narrative of some passages in or relating to the long parliament, by sir Francis North, afterwards lord keeper of the great seal ||.”

“Many notes of cases, fragments of transactions at court,” and other papers published whole or in part, in various parts of his Life by Roger North, and in the Examen, another performance of equal bulk and folly. If those pieces had nothing else ridiculous in them, it would be sufficient to blast their reputation, that they aim at decrying that excellent magistrate the lord chief-justice Hale; and that Charles II. and that wretch the duke of Lauderdale, the king’s taking money from France, and the seizure of the charter of London, are some of the men and some of the measures the author defends!

\* Vide Life, p. 259.

§ Harl. MSS. N<sup>o</sup> 6284, art. 14.

† Printed in the Philosophical Transactions, vol. ii. p. 845.

|| Somers’s Tracts, vol. i. This is certainly a mistake, and is the piece written by Dudley lord North, mentioned above, p. 395.

‡ Life, p. 293.



## JOHN ROBARTES, EARL of RADNOR,

“WAS a man of a morose and cynical temper, just in his administration, but vicious under the appearances of virtue; learned beyond any man of his quality, but intractable, stiff and obstinate, proud and jealous.” These are Burnet’s words \*. Wood says †, he was a colonel for the parliament, that he fought desperately at Edgehill, and afterwards at Newberry, where he was field-marshal; but grew to dislike the violences of his party, and retired till the restoration, when he was made lord privy-seal; “but giving not that content was expected, he was sent into Ireland to be lord-lieutenant there; and his government being disliked, he was recalled and made lord president.” We are not told how he disappointed the king’s expectations; probably *not* by too great complaisance; nor why his administration, which Burnet calls *just*, was disliked. If it is true, that he was a good governor, the presumption will be, that his rule was not disliked by those to whom, but from whom, he was sent ‡. However, not to judge too hardly of Charles the second, we may not depend too much upon the bishop’s account of the earl’s government, if the fruits of it were no better than those of his great learning; all that is recorded of his writing bearing this canting title,

“A discourse of the vanity of the creature, grounded on Ecclef. i. 2.”  
Lond. 1673, octavo.

Wood says that he left one or two more treatises fitted for the press.

Some volumes of his collections and notes on parliamentary and state-affairs

\* Vol. i. p. 98.

† Vol. ii. p. 778.

‡ Since the first edition I find this conjecture confirmed by a letter of Andrew Marvel, who says, “that *his friends* were daily representing him to the king in the worst character, that the

king had resolved to recall him, and that he himself, tired out with continual checks and countermands hence, in matters which he thought were agreed to him before he went, wrote a short letter to the king, desiring to be dismissed from all employments whatever, which should be his last request.” *Marvel’s Works*, vol. ii. 51.

arc



are preserved in the museum, with two tracts relating to the question whether bishops may vote in cases of blood\*.

*ARTHUR ANNESLEY, EARL OF ANGLESEY,*

WHILE a private young man, was engaged on the side of Charles the first, whose party he quitted early to embrace that of the parliament: by them he was entrusted as commissioner of Ulster, where he performed good service to the protestant cause. Wood says he took both the covenant and engagement; but the latter is contradicted †. It is certain that he seems to have lain by during the reign of Cromwell, and that he was not trusted either by the rump or the army. When the secluded members were restored, he returned to parliament, and was chosen president of the council of state; in which capacity he was active for the restoration, and was distinguished amongst those who *coming in at the eleventh hour* received greater wages than men who had lost their all in defending the vineyard. He was made a baron, an earl, treasurer of the navy, commissioner for re-settling Ireland, lord privy-seal, and might, we are told ‡, have been prime-minister, if he had not declined it to avoid envy. As he declined no other power under no kind of government, this anecdote is suspicious; and I should much question whether ever any man declined being prime-minister for *that* reason. Engaging in a controverfy with the earl of Castlehaven, as has been mentioned, and that drawing on another with the duke of Ormond, he was disgraced; though the author of his life in the Biographia ascribes the cause of his fall to a remonstrance which he had presented to the king, in which he took much liberty with his majesty, and greater with the religion of the duke of York. This piece being resentted, though it was not thought proper, says the biographer, to express so much, the duke of Ormond was persuaded to exhibit a charge against the earl, which was made the pretence for removing him; but for this secret history no authority is quoted. The duke's letter, taxing the earl with breach of friendship, is preserved §, is written with great spirit,

\* See Harleian Catal. N° 2224, 2237, 2238, † Happy future state of England, p. 5.  
2243, 2294, 2325, 4091.

‡ Life, ubi supra.

† Vide his life in the Biograph. Brit.



and has this remarkable period: "I was not willing to believe that book to be of your lordship's composing, and hoped some of the suborned libellers of the age had endeavoured to imitate your lordship, and not you them." The earl's answer, though inferior, does not want firmness. He passed the rest of his time in retirement, and died, just as some thought he would have been appointed lord chancellor to James the second, in 1686. A supposition most improbable: I do not think so ill of this lord as to believe he could have supplanted Jefferies, who was then in possession of the seals, and who, without derogation from the subservience of any judge that ever was, excelled in moulding the law to the purposes of a court.

Of this lord we have three characters by very different hands. Antony Wood, the high-church satirist, represents him as an artful time-server; by principle a Calvinist, by policy a favourer of the papists. Bishop Burnet, as ungentle on the other side, paints him as a tedious and ungraceful orator, as a grave, abandoned and corrupt man, whom no party would trust. The benign author of the *Biographia Britannica* [a work which I cannot help calling *Vindictio Britannica*, or a defence \* of every body] humanely applies his softening pencil, is successful in blotting out some spots †, and attempts to varnish every one. Wood had severely animadverted on the earl's fitting in judgment on the regicides: the biographer extols it as an act of the greatest loyalty and honour:—but under favour, it not only appears a servile complaisance, but glaring injustice ‡. The earl had gone most lengths with those men; in short, had acted with them in open rebellion to his sovereign: the putting to death that sovereign could by no means be the guilty part of their opposition. If a king deserves to be opposed by force of arms, he deserves death: if he reduces his subjects to that extremity, the blood spilt in the quarrel lies on him—the executing him afterwards is mere formality.

\* See particularly the lives of Dudley, associate of Empton; of the duke of Northumberland; of Shaftsbury; and of Arlington.

† As his not taking the engagement; and the accusation of corruption.

‡ It is some satisfaction to me to find that my lord Clarendon himself thought a little as I have

done in this passage. In the first lines of the *New Continuation of his History* he has these words, speaking of the principal presbyterians who contributed to the restoration of Charles the second: "The rest, who had been enough criminal, showing more animosity towards the severe punishment of those, who having more power in the late times had exceeded them in mischief, than care for their own indemnity."

That



That his lordship failed with the times, remains notorious: those principles must be of an accommodating temper \*, which could suffer the same man to be president of a republican council of state, and recommend him for chancellor to an arbitrary and popish king. Once when the earl of Essex charged him in the house of lords with being prayed for by the papists, Anglesey said, "He believed it was not so; but if Jews in their synagogues, or Turks in their mosques, would pray for him unasked, he should be glad to be the better for their devotion." Had he really been nominated to the chancellorship by James the second, probably he would have pleaded, that it was not of his seeking, but owing to the prayers of the catholics, and he was glad to be the better for them.

In answer to the bishop's accusation of no party's trusting him, the biographer pleads that his lordship enjoyed for two-and-twenty years the confidence of Charles the second. The fact † does not appear to be true; and, were it true, would be no justification: it is well known what qualifications could recommend a man to the confidence of Charles. When lord Clarendon lost it in seven years by his merit, it were ignominy to have preserved it two-and-twenty.

This earl of Anglesey wrote

"A letter to William Lenthall, speaker to the rump, from Mr. Annesley, expostulating with him on account of his being excluded the house for not taking the engagement;" printed in a pamphlet called "England's confusion ‡."

"The truth unveiled, in behalf of the church of England †, &c." Being a vindication of Mr. John Standish's sermon before the king, 1676. This being an answer to Mr. Robert Grove's vindication of the conforming clergy from the unjust aspersions of heresy, was replied to by Grove; and by a

\* He was twice commissioner for settling Ireland; once under the parliament, the other time under Charles the second. confidence, nor is it any where said that the earl had any particular share of the king's favour.

† Biogr. p. 151.

‡ The office of lord privy-seal is no place of § Athenæ, vol. ii. p. 790.

letter



letter to the author of the vindication of Mr. Standish's sermon. With *Truth unveiled* was published a piece on tranfubstantiation, entitled

"Reflections on that difcourfe which a mafter of arts [once] of the univerfity of Cambridge calls *rational*, prefented in print to a perfon of honour, 1676."

This was answered in a tract called "Roman tradition examined."

"A letter from a perfon of honour in the country written to the earl of Cattlehaven, being obfervations and reflections on his lordfhip's Memoirs concerning the wars of Ireland." Lond. 1681, octavo. Befides this letter, which occafioned the difpute before mentioned, was another book published, entitled "Brief reflections on the earl of Cattlehaven's memoirs, written by doctor Edmund Borlafe, author of the hiftory of the Irish rebellion."

"A true account of the whole proceedings between James duke of Ormond, and Arthur earl of Anglefey, before the king and council, &c." Lond. 1682, folio\*.

"A letter in answer to the duke of Ormond's †."

"A letter of remarks upon Jovian." Lond. 1683.

"The hiftory of the late commotions and troubles in Ireland, from the rebellion in 1641, till the reftoration in 1660." This hiftory is loft, and is fufpected to have been purpofely deftroyed by perfons who were interefted to fupprefs it ‡.

"The king's right of indulgence in fpiritual matters, with the equity thereof afferted." Printed by *Hen. Care*, in 1687. Of this piece [which was calculated to attack the test and penal laws againft papifts] it is remarkable, that the noble *author* had been a republican, and paffed for a prefbyterian; and that the *printer* was the fame perfon who in the foregoing reign

\* This is faid to have been drawn up by bifhop Morley. See p. 397.

† Biogr. p. 154.

‡ Collins's Peerage in Anglefey.

had



had been prosecuted for publishing *The weekly packet of advices from Rome*: one of the political pieces that raised most clamour against the papists\*.

“Memoirs, intermixed with moral, political, and historical observations, by way of discourse in a letter [to sir Peter Pett]; to which is prefixed a letter written by his lordship during his retirement from court in the year 1683.” Lond. 1693, octavo. Published by sir Peter Pett, knight, advocate-general for the kingdom of Ireland, and author of “The happy future state of England.” The title, *memoirs*, has no kind of relation to the work, which is a sort of a rambling essay, attempting at once to defend a popish king and the protestant religion. The genuineness of these memoirs was disputed by his son-in-law lord Haverham †.

“The earl of Anglesey’s state of the government and kingdom, prepared and intended for his majesty king Charles the second, in the year 1682; but the storm impending growing so high prevented it then. With a short vindication of his lordship from several aspersions cast on him, in a pretended letter that carries the title of his memoirs. By sir John Thompson, bart. afterwards lord Haverham ‡.” This was the remonstrance hinted at above, and was dated April 27, 1682.

“The privileges of the house of lords and commons argued and stated in two conferences between both houses, April 19 and 22, 1671. To which is added a discourse wherein the rights of the house of lords are truly asserted. With learned remarks on the seeming arguments and pretended precedents, offered at that time against their lordships.” Written by the right honourable Arthur earl of Anglesey, lord privy-seal. These conferences were managed by the earl, and concerned a bill for impositions on merchandize, which had occasioned a dispute between the two houses on the old subject of the sole right of taxing, claimed by the commons.

Besides these, we are told § that some valuable pieces of this earl have been lost, and that he wrote a certain large and learned discourse on the errors of popery in his younger years, which some of his friends would have persuaded

\* Antony Wood.

† Somers’s Tracts, vol. i. p. 186.

‡ See the next article.

§ North’s Life, p. 30.

him



him to publish at the time of the popish-plot. Probably he would not the less have written his piece against the rest.

His diary\* is said to have been in the possession of one Mr. Ryley, in 1693. And his lordship is supposed to have digested Whitlocke's Memoirs.

### GEORGE VILLIERS, DUKE of BUCKINGHAM.

WHEN this extraordinary man, with the figure and genius of Alcibiades, could equally charm the presbyterian Fairfax, and the dissolute Charles; when he alike ridiculed that witty king and his solemn chancellor; when he plotted the ruin of his country with a *cabal* of bad ministers, or, equally unprincipled, supported its cause with bad patriots; one laments that such parts should have been devoid of every virtue. But when Alcibiades turns chymist, when he is a real bubble, and a visionary miser; when ambition is but a frolic; when the worst designs are for the foolishlest ends; contempt extinguishes all reflections on his character.

The portrait of this duke has been drawn by four masterly hands: Burnet has hewn it out with his rough chisel; count Hamilton † touched it with that slight delicacy, that finishes while it seems but to sketch; Dryden ‡ caught the living likeness; Pope § completed the historical resemblance. Yet the abilities of this lord appear in no instance more amazing, than that, being exposed by two of the greatest poets, he has exposed one of them ten times more severely. Zimri is an admirable portrait; but Bayes an original creation. Dryden satirised Buckingham; but Villiers made Dryden satirise himself.

An instance of astonishing quickness is related of this duke: being present at the first representation of one of Dryden's pieces of heroic nonfence, where a lover says,

\* Biogr. p. 157, marg. note.

† Zimri in Abfalom and Achitophel.

‡ Vide Memoires de Grammont.

§ In the Epistle to lord Bathurst.

“ My



"My wound is great, because it is so small."

The duke cried out,

"Then 'twou'd be greater, were it none at all."

The play was instantly damned.

His grace wrote

"The rehearsal," 1671.

"The chances, a comedy," altered from Fletcher.

"Reflections upon Absalom and Achitophel\*."

"A speech in the house of lords, November 16, 1675, for leave to bring in a bill of indulgence to all protestant dissenters;" printed with lord Shaftsbury's speech [above-mentioned] for appointing a day to hear doctor Shirley's case †.

"A short discourse upon the reasonableness of men's having a religion or worship of God." Lond. 1685. It passed through three editions. Soon after the first edition, came out, "A short answer to his grace the duke of Buckingham's paper concerning religion, toleration, and liberty of conscience;" to which the duke made a ludicrous and very good answer, called,

"The duke of Buckingham his grace's letter to the unknown author of a paper intituled, A short answer ‡, &c." Lond. 1685. This occasioned several more pamphlets.

"A demonstration of the deity;" published a little before his grace's death.

"Verses on two lines of Mr. Edward Howard;" printed in the third part of miscellany poems, 1693.

\* Athenæ, vol. ii. p. 806. † Ib. p. 725. ‡ Somers's Tracts, vol. i. p. 367.



"A translation of Horace's ode beginning, *Fortuna favo*." In the fourth part.

"A letter to sir Thomas Osborn."

Besides the above, a few pieces by this duke are scattered through two volumes, called

"The works of his grace George Villiers, late duke of Buckingham." Lond. 1715. These volumes are a bookseller's miscellany, containing various poems and speeches of all times; what belong to his grace are [in the first volume]

"The restoration, or right will take place, a tragi-comedy."

"The battle of Sedgmoor, a fatirical and political farce."

"The militant couple, or the husband may thank himself. A fragment."

"Pindaric on the death of lord Fairfax."

"To his mistress."

"A description of Fortune."

"Epitaph on Felton," who murdered his grace's father. The editor pretends that this could not be written by the duke, but I know no principles he had to prevent his being the author. Indeed it is more bombast than offensive.

"A consolatory epistle to captain Julian, &c."

"A character of an ugly woman, or a hue and cry after beauty," in prose, written in 1678.

"The lost mistress, a complaint against the countess of \*\*\*\*\*," 1675.

This



This was probably the countess of Shrewsbury, whose lord he killed in a duel on her account, and who is said to have held the duke's horse, disguised like a page, during the combat; to reward his prowess in which, she went to bed to him in the shirt stained with her husband's blood. The loves of this tender pair are recorded by Pope,

“Gallant and gay in Cliefden's proud alcove,  
The bow'r of wanton Shrewsbury and love.”

“Four poems by the duke and lord Rochester: upon nothing; a fession of the poets; a satire on the follies of the men of the age; and Timon, a satire on some new plays.”

“Three letters to lord Arlington and lord Berkeley.”

“His examination by the house of commons, in which he confessed some part of his own bad administration, and betrayed more of his associate Arlington.”

“Speech in the house of lords, November 16.” *Vide above*, p. 417.

“Speech at a conference,” 1675.

“Speech in the house of lords to prove the parliament dissolved:” for this speech he, with Shaftsbury, Salisbury, and the real whig, Wharton, was sent to the Tower.

In the second volume,

“A key to the rehearsal.”

“An account of a conference between the duke and father Fitzgerald, whom king James sent to convert his grace in his sickness.” This has humour.

“Essay upon reason and religion,” in a letter to Neville Pain, esq.

H h h 2

“On



“ On human reason,” addressed to Martin Clifford, esq.

“ Five letters on election affairs, &c.”

“ Ten little burlesque and fatirical poems.”

### HENEAGE FINCH, EARL of WINCHELSEA,

FIRST cousin of the chancellor Nottingham, made a figure at the same period. He was intimate with Moncke, and concerned in the restoration; soon after which he was sent ambassador to Mahomet the fourth. Moncke had given the earl the government of Dover-castle, which was continued to him; and when king James was stopped at Feversham he sent for the earl of Winchelsea, who prevailed on the king to return to London. The earl voted for giving the crown to king William, by whom he was continued lord lieutenant of Kent. He died soon after in 1689. On his return from Constantinople, visiting Sicily, he was witness to a terrible convulsion of mount *Ætna*, an account of which he sent to the king, and which was soon after published by authority, in a very thin quarto, with this title:

“ A true and exact relation of the late prodigious earthquake, and eruption of mount *Ætna*, or monte Gibello, &c. together with a more particular narrative of the same, as it is collected out of several relations sent from Catania, 1669. With a view of the mountain and conflagration.”

### GEORGE SAVILLE, MARQUIS of HALIFAX,

A MAN more remarkable for his wit than his steadiness, and whom an ingenious modern \* historian has erected into a principal character in the

\* Mr Hume; who observes that the marquis's rather than of his ambition. They might; but variations might be the effects of his integrity, it is doubtful.

reign



reign of Charles the second. But when old histories are re-written, it is necessary to set persons and facts in new lights from what they were seen by cotemporaries\*. Voltaire, speaking of Dupleix, says †, that he was the first who introduced the custom of quoting his authorities in the margin; "précaution absolument nécessaire, quand on n'écrit pas l'histoire de son tems." However, the dictator of this sentence, and author of that beautiful essay on universal history, has totally forgot his own rule, and has indeed left that work a most charming bird's-eye landscape, where one views the whole in picturesque confusion, and imagines the objects more delightful than they are in reality, and when examined separately. The marquis wrote

"The anatomy of an equivalent ‡."

"A letter to a dissenter, upon occasion of his majesty's late gracious declaration of indulgence," 1687 §.

"An essay upon taxes, calculated for the present juncture of affairs in England," 1693 ||.

"Advice to a daughter."

"The character of a trimmer."

"Maxims of state applicable to all times ¶."

"Character of bishop Burnet \*\*."

"A seasonable address to both houses of parliament, concerning the succession, the fears of popery and arbitrary government," 1681 ††.

\* In order to which, it is best to omit referring even to those authors that are used in the compilation.

† Ecrivains du siècle de Louis XIV.

‡ Printed in the Collection of State Tracts, vol. ii. p. 300.

§ Printed among Somers's Tracts, vol. ii. p. 364.

|| Somers's Tracts, vol. iv. p. 63.

¶ Printed among the Works of Villiers duke of Buckingham, vol. ii. p. 137.

\*\* Printed at the end of the Bishop's History of his own Times.

†† Somers's Tracts, second collection, vol. iii. p. 346.

"Cautions.



“Cautions for choice of parliament-men.”

“A rough draught of a new model at sea.”

“Lord Halifax’s Historical observations upon the reigns of Edward I. II. III. and Richard II. with remarks upon their faithful counsellors and false favourites,” 1689\*.

Seven of these pieces were printed together in octavo, 1704, under the title of “Miscellanies by the late marquis of Halifax.”

“Character of Charles the second, and political, moral and miscellaneous thoughts and reflections;” published by his grand-daughter, the countess of Burlington.

### GEORGE EARL of BERKELEY,

THE first earl of that ancient line, distinguished his piety by bestowing on the public library of Sion-college, for the use of the city-clergy †, a valuable library collected by sir Robert Coke; and by the following religious tract:

“Historical applications and occasional meditations upon several subjects. Written by a person of honour, 1670.” A small duodecimo.

This uncommon little book came out of the library of John Vaughan earl of Carberry, who had written in the title-page the name of the author: it was purchased by Mr. Whifton, to whom I am obliged for it, and who was assured by one of the family that it was certainly lord Berkeley’s, of which the piece itself contains some slight collateral proofs. The dedication signed Constans, is addressed to the lady Harmonia ‡, in whose name there is an epistle to the author, which concludes the book, and in which she calls him

\* Harl. Catal. vol. i. p. 438.

† Vide Collins in Berkeley.

‡ Mary countess of Warwick. See the account of her hereafter among the peeresses.

My



My lord. A copy of verses by Waller \* is prefixed, calls the author's a *noble* pen, and says, *he drew his well-known pedigree from kings*. Robert Fitzharding, the direct ancestor of the earl of Berkeley, was of the royal house of Denmark.

### THOMAS OSBORNE, DUKE OF LEEDS.

IT is by no means necessary to say any thing of this lord; he appears in every page of the reign of Charles the second. Burnet † treats him feverely: the Peerage vindicates him by a dedication of Dryden; which one must allow is authority to such a book, for nothing can exceed the flattery of a genealogist, but that of a dedicator. If the earl of Danby was far inferior in integrity to Clarendon and Southampton, he was as much superior to Shaftsbury and Lauderdale. Leeds was one of those secondary characters, who, having been first-minister, submitted afterwards to act a subordinate part in an administration.

His grace published

“Memoirs relating to the impeachment of Thomas earl of Danby [now duke of Leeds] in the year 1678, wherein some affairs of those times are represented in a juster light than has hitherto appeared. With an appendix.” Lond. 1710.

“The earl of Danby's letters in the years 1676, 77, and 78; with particular remarks upon some of them,” 1710.

“Another letter MS. is in the Harl. Coll. N<sup>o</sup> 7001.

\* Fenton in his notes on this poem (p. 78) his character into that of lord Plausible in the Plain Dealer.”

† Vol. i. p. 351.



*HENRY BOOTH, LORD DELAMER,  
and EARL of WARRINGTON.*

**I**T is remarkable how many of the fairest names in our story have contributed to grace our memoirs of literature. The lord in question was an author, and, like his father, an active instrument in a revolution of government. Lord Henry, who was thrice imprisoned for his noble love of liberty, and who narrowly escaped the fury of James and Jefferies, lived to be commissioned by the prince of Orange to order that king to remove from Whitehall; a message which he delivered with a generous decency. He was soon dismissed by king William to gratify the tories; and died in the forty-second year of his age; having written a vindication of his dear friend, under this title,

“The late lord Russel’s case, with observations upon it.”

“Speech of the honourable Henry Booth at Chester, on his being elected knight of the shire for that county, March, 1680-81\*.”

“Another speech,” which seems to have been an address to his county, to persuade them to join the prince of Orange †.”

“Charges to the grand jury in 1691, 92, and 93.”

“The works of the right honourable Henry late lord Delamer and earl of Warrington, containing his lordship’s advice to his children, several speeches in parliament, &c. with many other occasional discourses on the affairs of the two last reigns: being original manuscripts, written with his lordship’s own hand.” Lond. 1694, octavo. Dedicated to his son and successor by the publisher I. de la Heuze. At the end is an elegy on the death of his lady.

\* State Tracts, vol. ii. p. 147.

† Ib. p. 434.

CHARLES



## CHARLES SACKVILLE, EARL of DORSET\*.

IF one turns to the authors of the last age for the character of this lord, one meets with nothing but encomiums on his wit and good-nature. He was the finest gentleman in the voluptuous court of Charles the second, and in the gloomy one of king William: he had as much wit as his first master, or his cotemporaries Buckingham and Rochester, without the royal want of feeling, the duke's want of principles, or the earl's want of thought. The latter said with astonishment, "That he did not know how it was, but lord Dorset might do any thing, and yet was never to blame."—It was not that he was free from the failings of humanity, but he had the tenderness of it too; which made every body excuse whom every body loved; for even the asperity of his verses seems to have been forgiven to

"The best good man with the worst natured muse."

This line is not more familiar than lord Dorset's own poems to all who have a taste for the genteelst beauties of natural and easy verse, or than his lordship's own bon-mots, of which I cannot help repeating one of singular humour. Lord Craven was a proverb for officious whispers to men in power. On lord Dorset's promotion, king Charles having seen lord Craven pay his usual tribute to him, asked the former what the latter had been saying: the earl replied gravely, "Sir, my lord Craven did me the honour to whisper, but I did not think it good manners to listen." When he was dying, Congreve, who had been to visit him, being asked how he had left him, replied, "'Faith, he flabbers more wit than other people have in their best health." His lordship wrote nothing but small copies of verses, most of which have been collected in the late editions of our minor-poets; and with the duke of

\* Having omitted him in his place, as being the author only of speeches and letters, I shall refer my readers for an account of another ornament of this family, EDWARD EARL of DORSET, to Antony Wood, who, vol. ii. page 155, mentions several speeches and letters of state of this lord in print; and whose own manly and spirited account of his duel with the lord Bruce is sufficiently known.



Buckingham's works are printed \* two of lord Dorset's poems; as in Prior's posthumous works † is one called

“The antiquated coquet.”

His lordship and Waller are said to have assisted Mrs. Catherine Philips in her translation of Corneille's Pompey.

### WILLIAM CAVENDISH, DUKE of DEVONSHIRE:

A PATRIOT among the men, a Corydon among the ladies †. His friendship with lord Russel, his free spirit, his bravery, duels, honours, amours, are well known, and his epitaph will never be forgotten:

WILLIELMUS DUX DEVONIAE,  
BONORUM PRINCIPUM SUBDITUS FIDELIS,  
INIMICUS ET INVISUS TYRANNIS.

Of his compositions we have

“Two speeches §.”

“A true copy of a paper delivered by the lord Devonshire to the mayor of Derby, where he quartered, November 21, 1688.”

“An allusion to the bishop of Cambray's supplement to Homer, a poem,” of which one or two extracts are to be found in the Peerage ¶. The whole piece is published at length in some editions of the English Telemachus; and at the end of lord Rochester's poems.

\* Vol. ii. p. 14 and 56.

† Vol. i. p. 170.

‡ He is drawn by Shippen in *Faction* displayed under the character of Narcisso. *Vide Collection of State Poems*, vol. iv. p. 91.

§ Printed in Collins's *Peerage*, p. 325, 327.

|| State Tracts, vol. ii. p. 438.

¶ Ubi supra, p. 336.



"Some fragments," in the Peerage.

"An ode on the death of queen Mary \*."

"A Latin inscription on the tomb of miss Campion, an actress, his mistress."

### JOHN THOMPSON, LORD HAVERSHAM.

THIS lord, whom Burnet often mentions cursorily, but without thinking him of consequence enough to draw his character, is little known. Being of a republican family, which recommended him †, says the author of his Life, to the earl of Anglesey, the patron of the dissenters, he married the daughter of that earl, who recommended him to the good graces of Charles the second. The king made him a baronet, and offered him the treasurership of the chambers, which he declined; his principles being as yet of a more stubborn temper than those of his father-in-law. The young baronet was active against the measures of the court during the popish reigns, and joined the prince of Orange, by whom he was made a baron and lord of the admiralty. He ‡ offended the tory house of commons who impeached the whig lords in 1701; and the tory administration were eager to remove him. However, being disgusted, as his biographer says §, at the promotion of the earl of Pembroke, "he took all opportunities of opposing almost every thing that was advanced by the court; and finding no notice taken of him by the court, he went on with his resentment, and was a great obstacle to the occasional conformity-bill, which at that time was voted for by all who had places of trust." From this time his lordship seems entirely to have abandoned his first principles, and to have given himself up to the high-church party, though he continued to go sometimes to meetings. His historian ascribes this change to the violent measures of the whigs; but after so candid a confession as he had made above of his lordship's disgusts, the reader will

\* Page 337, and in Rochester's Works.

† Burnet, vol. ii. p. 278.

‡ Memoirs of the late right honourable John lord Haversham, &c. 1711; a small pamphlet.

§ Page 3.



be apt to think that the *measures* of the whigs were not the sole stumbling-block. Be that as it may, in 1705 we find \* lord Haversham opening the debate against the duke of Marlborough; and in the year 1707 he † was one of the lords that attacked the conduct of the admiralty. In 1708 “My lord Haversham, a great speech-maker and publisher of his speeches ‡, says the duchess of Marlborough, and who was become the mouth of the party for any extraordinary alarm, was sent privately by the Tories to the queen to acquaint her with the discovery, they pretended to have made, of a terrible design formed by the whigs, to bring over one of the house of Hanover, and to force this upon her whether she would or not.” Unluckily this very lord “had been the man, who had moved for the princess Sophia’s coming over, as a thing necessary for the preservation of the protestant religion.”

The list of his lordship’s performances is as follows :

“Observations upon several occurrences from the beginning of her majesty’s reign [to the day of his death] by way of memoranda.” It contains only three pages, tending to palliate his change of principles, in which his lordship is not quite so ingenuous as his biographer §.

“A vindication of the earl of Anglesey, from being the author of the memoirs under his name.” It is contained in a dedication to king William and queen Mary, and in a preface to the earl of Anglesey’s State of the government and kingdom, &c. ||

“Speech on the bill to prevent occasional conformity,” 1703 ¶.

“Another speech, November 20, 1704 \*\*.”

“Speech upon the state of the nation,” 1705 ††.

“A vindication of that speech ††.”

\* Burnet, p. 429.

† Ib. p. 497.

‡ Conduct of the dowager duchess of Marlborough, p. 163.

§ Printed in the Memoirs of his life, p. 22.

|| See before in the article of Anglesey.

¶ Vide Memoirs of his life.

\*\* Ibid.

†† Ibid.

††† Ib. p. 10.

“Speech



“Speech against the bill for recruiting her majesty’s land forces\*.”

“Several other speeches †.”

“Account of the proceedings relating to the charge of the house of commons against John lord Haverham;” most probably written by himself ‡.

*ANTONY ASHLEY COOPER,*  
EARL of SHAFTSBURY,

GRANDSON of the chancellor, and a man whose morals were as amiable as the life of the former was hateful. The first was an author only to serve the purposes of the factions in which he was engaged; the writings of the latter breathe the virtues of his mind, for which they are much more estimable than for their style and manner. He delivers his doctrines in ecstatic diction, like one of the magi inculcating philosophic visions to an eastern auditory!

His principal works are published in three volumes, well known by the title of the

“Characteristics of men, manners, opinions, times.”

We have besides a small collection of his

“Letters to Robert Moleworth, esq. [now the lord viscount of that name] with a large introduction,” giving an account of the earl’s public principles, which were just what became an Englishman and a philosopher. One anecdote, not mentioned there, but an instance of his modest ingenuity, ought to be recorded. Attempting to speak on the bill for granting counsel to prisoners in cases of high-treason, he was confounded, and for some time

\* Memoirs of his life, p. 5. † Ibid. ‡ Somers’s Tracts, second collect. vol. iv. p. 384:  
could



could not proceed; but recovering himself he said, "What now happened to him, would serve to fortify the arguments for the bill—if he, innocent and pleading for others, was daunted at the augustness of such an assembly, what must a man be, who should plead before them for his life?"

"A letter concerning design \*."

"Advice to a young clergyman."

"Preface to doctor Whichcot's select discourses," which his lordship published. Octavo.

### JOHN LORD SOMERS,

ONE of those divine men, who, like a chapel in a palace, remain unprofaned, while all the rest is tyranny, corruption and folly. All the traditional accounts of him, the historians of the last age, and its best authors, represent him as the most incorrupt lawyer and the honestest statesman, as a master orator, a genius of the finest taste, and as a patriot of the noblest and most extensive views; as a man, who dispensed blessings by his life, and planned them for posterity. He was at once the model of Addison, and the touchstone of Swift; the one wrote from him, the other for him †. The former,

\* Printed in Bickerton's collection, p. 75.

† Since this work was first printed, we have seen doctor Swift's *Four last years of the queen*, where is a character of lord Somers very different from what is here given, and from the picture drawn of him in the dedication to the *Tale of a tub*. Yet, distorted as the features are in this new history, it is a pleasure to find that party-malice attempted to discolour rather than to alter them. How lovely does a character burst forth, when the greatest objections to it are, that it was steady to its principles, of universal civility, conscious of an humble birth, of no avarice, of satiated ambition, that the person so accused did violence to himself to govern his passions, and [one

can scarce repeat seriously such a charge!] preferred reading and thinking to the pleasures of conversation. How black a statesman, not to be fickle! How poor a philosopher, to master his passions, when he could not eradicate them! How bad a man, to endeavour to improve his mind and understanding!—Can one wonder that lord Bolingbroke and Pope always tried to prevent Swift from exposing himself by publishing this wretched ignorant libel? And could it avoid falling, as it has, into immediate contempt and oblivion?—However, as the greatest characters cannot be clear of all alloy, Swift might have known that lord Somers was not entirely justifiable in obtaining some grants of crown lands, which, though in



former, however, has drawn a laboured, but diffuse and feeble character of him in the *Freeholder*\*, neither worthy of the author nor his subject. It is known that my lord Somers survived the powers of his understanding: Mr. Addison says, "His life indeed seems to have been prolonged beyond its natural term, under those indispositions which hung upon the latter part of it, that he might have the satisfaction of seeing the happy settlement take place which he had proposed to himself as the principal end of all his public labours."—A very wise way indeed of interpreting the will of Providence! As if a man was preserved by Heaven in a state of dotage, till an event should arrive which would make him happy if he retained his senses! Equally injudicious is another passage, intended for encomium, where we are told, "That he gained great esteem with queen Anne, who had conceived many unreasonable prejudices against him!" Mr. Addison might as well have said, that the queen at first disbelieved, and was afterwards converted to sir Isaac Newton's system of comets: her majesty was full as good a judge of astronomy, as of lord Somers's merits. In truth, Mr. Addison was sometimes as weak a writer, when he wrote seriously, as he was admirable in touching the delicacies of natural humour. He says, that my lord Somers was often compared with sir Francis Bacon, and gives the preference to the former, "because he, all integrity, did not behave as meanly, when prosecuted by the house of commons, as the other under conviction of guilt." This argument is as poor as the panegyric. To argue from their behaviour, they should have been in similar circumstances. If they are to be compared, the superior penetration of genius cannot be denied to Bacon; the virtue will all be Somers's. If he must be compared with another chancellor, it must not be with Clarendon, who was more morose and severe, had less capacity, and a thousand more prejudices: the great chancellor de l'Hospital seems to resemble Somers most in the dignity of his soul and the elegance of his understanding.

The momentous times in which he lived, gave lord Somers opportunities of displaying the extent of his capacity and the patriotism of his heart; opportunities as little sought for the former, as they were honestly courted and

no proportion to other gains in that reign, it would have become him to resist, not to countenance by his example. Shippen, who could not see one virtue in a minister of king William, has had less modesty even than Swift, and in his Fac-

tion displayed has, in the character of Sigillo, drawn a picture of lord Somers that is more like a minister of Tiberius or Caracalla. *Vide Collect. of State Poems*, vol. iv. p. 89.

\* Of May 14, 1716.

perused



purſued for the latter. The excellent balance of our conſtitution never appeared in a clearer light than with relation to this lord, who, though impeached by a miſguided houſe of commons with all the intemperate folly that at times diſgraced the free ſtates of Greece, yet had full liberty to vindicate his innocence and manifeſt an integrity, which could never have ſhone ſo bright unleſs it had been juridically aſperſed. In our conſtitution Ariſtides may be traduced, clamoured againſt, and, when matter is wanting, ſummary addreſſes may be propoſed or voted \* for removing him for ever from the ſervice of the government; but happily the factious and the envious have not a power of condemning by a ſhell, which many of them cannot ſign.

It was no inglorious part of this great chancellor's life, that, when removed from the adminiſtration, his labours were ſtill dedicated to the ſervice of the government and of his country. In this ſituation, above all the little prejudices of a profeſſion, for he had no profeſſion but that of Solon and Lycurgus, he ſet himſelf to correct the grievances of the law, and to amend the vocation he had adorned †. The union of the kingdoms was projected too by him; and it was not to his diſgrace, that the princeſs, whoſe prejudices he had conquered, and whoſe eſteem he had gained, offered him up as one of the firſt ſacrifices on the altar of Utrecht.

Such deathleſs monuments of his abilities and virtue diminifh the regret we ſhould otherwiſe feel, that though lord Somers wrote ſeveral pieces, we are ignorant even of the titles of many of them; ſo little was fame his object! This modeſty is mentioned particularly in the Freeholder I have quoted. What little I have been able to diſcover of his writings are theſe,

“ Dryden's ſatire to his muſe ‡.” This, I think, has been diſputed; and indeed the groſs ribaldry of it cannot be believed to have flowed from ſo humane and poliſhed a nature as lord Somers's.

“ Tranſlation of the epiſtle of Dido to Æneas §.”

\* As happened in the caſe of lord Somers; † Printed in the third volume of Cogan's edition of the minor poets. vide Burnet, vol. ii. p. 267; and of ſir Robert Walpole.

‡ Ib. p. 439.

§ Printed in Tonſon's edition. Vide Gen. Diſt. vol. ix. p. 283.



“ Translation of Ariadne to Theseus \*.”

“ Translation of Plutarch’s Life of Alcibiades †.”

“ A just and modest vindication of the proceedings of the two last parliaments.” 1681, qu°. First written by Algernon Sidney, but new drawn by Somers. Published in Baldwin’s collection of pamphlets in the reign of Charles the second ‡.

“ Other pieces at that time,” not specified §.

“ A speech at a conference on the word *abdicated* ||.”

“ Another on the same occasion.”

“ Speeches at the trial of lord Preston ¶.”

“ His letter to king William on the partition treaty \*\*.”

“ His answer to his impeachment.”

“ Extracts from two of his letters to lord Wharton ††.”

“ Addresses of the lords in answer to addresses of the commons †††.”

\* Vide Life of lord Somers. A small ill-written pamphlet. of England, explained according to the fundamentals of the English government, &c.”

† Gen. Dict. ubi supra.

|| Ibid.

‡ Burnet, vol. i.

¶ Life, p. 26.

§ Gen. Dict. p. 284. I have met with a small piece, said to be written by lord Somers, which perhaps was one of the tracts hinted at here; it is entitled, “The security of Englishmen’s lives, or, the trust, power and duty of the grand juries

\*\* Gen. Dict. p. 286.

†† Ib. p. 290.

††† Burnet, vol. ii. p. 378.

VOL. I.

K k k

“ The



“ The argument of the lord-keeper Somers on his giving judgment in the banker’s case, delivered in the Exchequer-chamber, June 23, 1696 \*.”

He was supposed too, but on what foundation I know not, to write “ The preface to doctor Tindal’s Rights of the christian church.”

“ A brief history of the succession collected out of the records, written for the satisfaction of the E. of H.” In the original copy were several additions in lord Somers’s hand, from whence the editor ascribes it to his lordship †.

In 1702 was published a translation of Demosthenes’s Olynthian and Philippic orations by several hands, under the direction, it was said, of lord Somers, who was also supposed to have translated the historic preface of Tourreil, prefixed to them.

### CHARLES MONTAGU, EARL of HALIFAX,

RAISED himself by his abilities and eloquence in the house of commons, where he had the honour of being attacked in conjunction with lord Somers, and the satisfaction of establishing his innocence as clearly. Addison has celebrated this lord in his account of the greatest English poets : Steele has drawn his character in the dedication of the second volume of the Spectator, and of the fourth of the Tatler ; but Pope in the portrait of Bufo in the epistle to Arbuthnot, and Shippen in that of Bathillo ‡, have returned the ridicule, which his lordship, in conjunction with Prior, had heaped on Dryden’s Hind and panther. Besides this admirable travesty, lord Halifax wrote

“ An answer to Mr. Bromley’s speech in relation to the occasional conformity bill §.”

\* Harl. Catal. vol. ii. p. 651.

† Vide Somers’s Tracts, fourth coll. vol. iv. p. 167. We have often quoted this work : it is a collection of scarce pieces in four sets of four volumes each in quarto, published by Cogan, from pamphlets chiefly collected by lord Somers. A much more valuable treasure, his lordship’s

collection of original papers and letters, was very lately lost by a fire in the chambers of Mr. Yorke, his majesty’s solicitor-general.

‡ In Faction displayed. *Vide Collection of State Poems*, vol. iv. p. 92.

§ Published in the Memoirs of lord Halifax’s life.



“Seasonable queries concerning a new parliament.” 1710.

“A poem on the death of Charles the second.”

“The man of honour. A poem.”

“Ode on the marriage of her royal highness the princess Anne and prince George of Denmark.”

“Epistle to Charles earl of Dorset and Middlesex, occasioned by king William’s victory in Ireland.”

All which, except the queries, with several of his speeches, have been published together in an octavo volume, with “Memoirs of his lordship’s life.” 1716.

“Verses written at Althrop in a blank leaf of a Waller, on seeing Vandyck’s picture of lady Sunderland \*.”

“Verses written for the toasting-glasses of the kit-cat club,” 1703. His lordship’s are the best of this set.

He drew all the protests, except the last, on a question in the house of lords for thanking the earl of Peterborough †.

## JOHN SHEFFIELD, DUKE of BUCKINGHAM.

THE life of this peer takes up fourteen pages and a half in folio in the General Dictionary, where it has little pretensions to occupy a couple:—but his pious reliet was always purchasing places for him, herself, and their son, in every suburb of the temple of Fame—a tenure, against which of all

\* State Poems, vol. iii. p. 356.

† Vide Biogr. Brit. vol. v. p. 3155.



others quo-warrantos are sure to take place. The author of the article in the Dictionary calls the duke one of the most beautiful prose-writers and greatest poets of this age; which is also, he says, proved by the finest writers, his cotemporaries—certificates that have little weight, where the merit is not proved by the author's own works. It is certain that his grace's compositions in prose have nothing extraordinary in them; his poetry is most indifferent, and the greatest part of both is already fallen into total neglect. It is said that he wrote in hopes of being confounded with his predecessor in the title; but he would more easily have been mistaken with the other Buckingham, if he had never written at all. He was descended from lord Sheffield, the author mentioned above, had a great deal of bravery, and understood a court. Queen Anne, who undoubtedly had no turn to gallantry, yet so far resembled her predecessor Elizabeth, as not to dislike a little homage to her person.— This duke was immediately rewarded on her accession, for having made love to her before her marriage. Though attached to the house of Stuart and their principles, he maintained a dignity of honour in some points, independent of all connections; for he ridiculed \* king James's religion, though he attended him to his chapel; and warmly took the part of the Catalans against the tory ministry, whom he had helped to introduce to the queen. His works are published in two large volumes in quarto. In Prior's posthumous † works is a little poem to Mrs. Manley on her first play, not printed with the rest of the duke's compositions.

### ROBERT HARLEY, EARL of OXFORD.

THE history of this lord is too fresh in every body's memory to make it requisite to expatiate upon his character. What blemishes it had, have been so severely censured by the † associate of his councils and politics, that a more distant observer has no pretence to enlarge on them. Besides, as the public conduct of this earl, to which alone I know any objections, was called to such strict account by persons of my name, it would be an ungrateful task in me to renew any disturbance to his ashes. He is only mentioned here as author of the following tracts:

\* Burnet, vol. i. p. 683.

† Vol. i. p. 150.

‡ Lord Bolingbroke.

“ An



“An essay upon public credit, by Robert Harley, esq.” 1710\*.

“An essay upon loans, by the author of the essay on public credit †.”

“A vindication of the rights of the commons of England;” said to be by him, but signed Humphrey Mackworth ‡.

“Some familiar verses,” published in Swift’s letters, 1766, vol. i.

### EDWARD HOWARD, EARL OF SUFFOLK.

A LORD, who with great inclination to versify, and some derangement of his intellects, was so unlucky as not to have his furor of the true poetic fort. He published two separate volumes, the first entitled

“Miscellanies in prose and verse by a person of quality.” 1725, octavo.

The other, which contains many pieces printed in the former (both being ushered by recommendatory verses), is called

“Mufarum deliciae, containing essays upon pastoral; ideas supposed to be written above two thousand years ago by an Asiatic poet [who, it seems, wrote in prose, and] who flourished under the reign of the grand Cyrus; and Sapphic verse; by a nobleman.” Printed, as appears by a date in the middle of the book, in 1728. The executors of this lord conferred some value on his works, by burning a great number of the copies after his death. Indeed the first volume is not without merit; for his lordship has transplanted whole pages of Milton into it, under the title of Elegancies.

\* Somers’s Tracts, vol. ii. p. 1. † Ib. p. 10. ‡ Ib. second coll. vol. iv. p. 313.

DANIEL



*DANIEL FINCH*, EARL of NOTTINGHAM,

WAS much aspersed during his life, and does not appear to have wished particularly well to those who professed themselves the party of liberty; but this was in times on which posterity will judge better than we who live so near them. Besides his speeches, many of which are printed in a book entitled "An exact collection of the debates of the house of commons held at Westminster, October 21, 1680," his lordship wrote

"Observations upon the state of the nation in January 1712-13\*."

"A letter to doctor Waterland;" printed at the end of doctor Newton's Treatise on pluralities.

"The answer of the earl of Nottingham to Mr. Whiston's letter to him concerning the eternity of the son of God, and of the holy ghost," 1721. The university of Oxford, in full convocation, returned his lordship *solemn thanks* for his most noble defence of the christian faith, &c. †" Mr. Whiston published a reply, which ended the controversy.

"Tract on the earl of Danby's pardon, MS." I bought it at the sale of Nich. Hardinge, esq. who had it from the earl of Winchelsea.

*CHARLES MORDAUNT*, EARL of  
PETERBOROUGH,

ONE of those men of careless wit and negligent grace, who scatter a thousand bon-mots and idle verses, which we painful compilers gather and hoard, till the owners stare to find themselves authors. Such was this lord:

\* This piece, which is always ascribed to his lordship, I have been assured from very good authority, was not written by him. † Vide Peerage in Winchelsea.

of



of an advantageous figure, and enterprising spirit; as gallant as Amadis and as brave, but a little more expeditious in his journeys, for he is said "to have seen more kings and more postillions than any man in Europe." His enmity to the duke of Marlborough and his friendship with Pope will preserve his name, when his genius, too romantic to have laid a solid foundation for fame, and his politics, too disinterested for his age and country, shall be equally forgotten. He was a man, as his poet \* said, "who would neither live nor die like any other mortal." Yet even particularities were becoming in him, as he had a natural ease that immediately adopted and saved them from the air of affectation. He wrote

"La muse de cavalier, or an apology for such gentlemen as make poetry their diversion, not their business. In a letter from a scholar of Mars to one of Apollo." Printed in *The public register or weekly magazine*, N<sup>o</sup> 3, p. 88, published by Doddsley, 1741.

"A severe copy of verses on the duchess of Marlborough; addressed to Mr. Harley after his removal from court."

"A ballad, beginning, I laid to my heart between sleeping and waking, &c."

He was author too of those well-known lines which conclude

"Who'd have thought Mrs. Howard ne'er dreamt it was she!"

"Some lines paraphrased from Horace, in Swift's letters, 1766, vol. i."

Four very genteel letters of his are printed among Pope's; and a few more among Swift's.

The first Olynthian of Demosthenes in the edition mentioned before, page 434, was said to be translated by lord Peterborough; as the second was ascribed to the following peer.

The account of the earl's conduct in Spain, taken from his original letters and papers, was drawn up by doctor Freind, and published in 1707, 8vo.

\* See Pope's Letters to Swift, letter 76.

And



And there are curious anecdotes of his campaigns in the history of the two last wars against France and Spain, by captain George Carleton, octavo, published in 1741. But it is certain that the earl himself wrote memoirs of his own life: three volumes he communicated to the late countess dowager of Suffolk, as she assured me herself.—It is not known what became of them. What lights would they throw on history! He entered the world in the reign of Charles II. and by eighteen was deeply engaged with lord Ruffel and Algernon Sidney, the latter of whom he attended to the scaffold. A genius so enterprising could not be inactive or uninformed, in the memorable times of James II. and William: as general for Anne he conquered Spain: under George I. his fire was not extinguished; and during part of the son's reign, he lived in intimacy and correspondence with Pope and Swift, showing by his letters that he was as much formed to adorn a polite age, as to raise the glory of a martial one. He lived a romance, and was capable of making it history. The earl is accused of being author of another book, which would not be much to his glory; and though it is far from being proved that he wrote it, the share he had in the transaction to which it related, was of a nature to show that his passions were not always under the governance of strict honour. In the life of the duke of Shrewsbury, in the sixth volume of the *Biographia Britannica* [note C.] it is said that the earl was supposed to be the author of a book called *Memoirs of secret service*, in which he was assisted by doctor Davenant, and which was published under the name of one Smith, tending to accuse the duke of Shrewsbury and the earl of Orford as concerned in the assassination-plot: and it is added, that lord Peterborough, then earl of Monmouth, promised sir John Fenwicke his life if he would accuse those lords: that the house of commons voted this a scandalous design to make a difference between the king and his best friends; and that the house of peers ordered the book to be burnt. The affair is a little intricate, and not without contradictions. Tindal, in his continuation of Rapin, vol. iii. book 25, p. 347, edit. of 1744, fol. tells us, that Smith's book was asserted by Mr. R. Kingston, in his answer to it, to have been written by Tom Brown, the buffoon poetaster; and bishop Burnet has given the deposition of the famous divorced duchess of Norfolk, lord Peterborough's cousin, who declared that lord Peterborough had dictated several papers to her, tending to persuade sir J. Fenwicke to accuse the duke of Shrewsbury; but that sir John would not be guided by the earl, and declared he would not meddle with contrived discoveries. That thereupon the earl



earl was highly provoked, and threatened, if Fenwicke would not be guided by him, that he, the earl, would get the bill (of attainder) to pass. The bishop adds, that when the matter was depending, his lordship spoke two full hours in the house of lords with a peculiar vehemence in favour of the bill. Vol. ii. p. 192. The cruelty and injustice of this behaviour are not only glaring but incomprehensible; since it is evident by the Journals of the Commons, vol. xi. pp. 577 and 579, that sir John Fenwicke did not only accuse the duke of Shrewsbury, but that that accusation was voted scandalous, as is asserted in the Biogr. And it appears farther from Burnet, that the earl of Peterborough was removed from all his places, and committed to the Tower, for his conduct on that occasion—though king William had such strong impressions of his services at the Revolution, of his abilities, or perhaps of his zeal, that he did all he could to save him. I say zeal; for the only shadow of excuse that can be made for lord Peterborough is, that Smith, who was a mercenary evidence and insignificant spy, having been neglected by the duke of Shrewsbury, had gone to the earl and possessed him with an opinion that the duke had not only been cold to his, Smith's, discoveries, but had retired out of the way when the king should be assassinated. Smith indeed, the bishop tells us, found the earl inclined to listen to his insinuations; and the prelate, who was commanded by the king to soften the censure on the earl, drops a very remarkable expression, which lets us far into the wild impetuosity of the earl's character. "I did not know, says the reverend historian, what new scheme of confusion might have been opened by him, in his own excuse."—Amadis, it seems, was no conscientious politician.

### GEORGE GRANVILLE, LORD LANSDOWN,

IMITATED Waller; but as that poet has been much excelled since, a faint copy of a faint master must strike still less. It was fortunate for his lordship, that in an age when persecution raged so fiercely against luke-warm authors, he had an intimacy with the inquisitor-general; how else would such lines as this have escaped the bathos?

"—————when thy gods  
Enlighten thee to speak their dark decrees \*."

\* Heroic love, scene 1.

VOL. I.

L 11

A fine



A fine edition of his works has been published in two volumes quarto; besides which we find

“A letter from a nobleman abroad to his friend in England.” 1722\*.

“Answer to a copy of verses from Mrs. Higgins †.”

Lord Lansdown being confined in the Tower in the same room in which sir Robert Walpole had been prisoner, and had left his name on the window, wrote these lines under it,

“Good unexpected, evil unforeseen,  
Appear by turns, as fortune shifts the scene:  
Some rais'd aloft, come tumbling down again,  
And fall so hard, they bound and rise again.”

### CHARLES BOYLE, EARL of ORRERY,

OF one of the most accomplished houses in Europe, but the first English peer of this line that was an author, wrote

“A translation of the Life of Lyfander from Plutarch,” published in the English edition of that author.

“As you find it, a comedy.”

“Some copies of verses ‡.”

“A Latin translation of the epistles of Phalaris, and notes to that author.” This work occasioned the famous controversy with doctor Bentley, a full account of which is given in the life of that great man §, who alone, and un-

\* Somers's Tracts, fourth collection, vol. iv. page 416.

† Vide Peerage in Boyle, p. 291; and Biogr. vol. ii. p. 936.

‡ V. Cibber's Lives of the poets, vol. iv. p. 243.

§ Biogr. vol. ii. p. 737.

worsted,



worsted, sustained the attacks of the brightest geniuses in the learned world, and whose fame has not suffered by the wit to which it gave occasion.

“ Doctor Bentley’s dissertations on the epistles of Phalaris and the fables of Æsop examined by the honourable Charles Boyle, esq.” a book more commonly known by the title of “ Boyle against Bentley.”

“ An epilogue to his predecessor’s *Altemira*, and several songs in it.”

### PHILIP DUKE of WHARTON,

LIKE Buckingham and Rochester, comforted all the grave and dull by throwing away the brightest profusion of parts on witty fooleries, debaucheries and scrapes, which may mix graces with a great character, but never can compose one. If Julius Cæsar had only *rioted* with Catiline, he had never been emperor of the world. Indeed the duke of Wharton was not made for conquest; he was not equally formed for a round-house and Pharsalia: in one of his ballads he has bantered his own want of heroism; it was in a song he made on being seized by the guard in saint James’s park, for singing the Jacobite air, *The king shall have his own again*,

“ The duke he drew out half his sword.  
——the guard drew out the rest.”

His levities, wit, and want of principles, his eloquence and adventures are too well known to be recapitulated. With attachment to no party, though with talents to govern any party, this lively man changed the free air of Westminster for the gloom of the Escorial, the prospect of king George’s garter for the pretender’s; and with indifference to all religion, the frolic lord who had written the ballad on the archbishop of Canterbury, died in the habit of a capuchin.

It is difficult to give an account of the works of so mercurial a man, whose library was a tavern, and women of pleasure his muses. A thousand sallies of his imagination may be lost; he no more wrote for fame than he acted for



it. There are two volumes in octavo called his life and writings, but containing of the latter nothing but

“Seventy-four numbers of a periodical paper called *The true Briton*,” and his celebrated

“Speech in the house of lords, on the third reading of the bill to inflict pains and penalties on Francis lord bishop of Rochester, May 15, 1723.” It is a remarkable anecdote relating to this speech, that his grace, then in opposition to the court, went to Chelsea the day before the last debate on that prelate’s affair, where, acting contrition, he professed being determined to work out his pardon at court by speaking against the bishop; in order to which he begged some hints. The minister was deceived, and went through the whole cause with him, pointing out where the strength of the argument lay and where its weakness. The duke was very thankful, returned to town, passed the night in drinking, and, without going to bed, went to the house of lords, where he spoke *for* the bishop, recapitulating in the most masterly manner, and answering all that had been urged against him. His speech against the ministry two years before, on the affair of the South-sea company, had a fatal effect; earl Stanhope answering it with so much warmth that he burst a blood-vessel and died.

What little I have found besides written by the duke, are

“The ballads above mentioned.”

“History of Mirevais and sultan Ezreff,” printed in *Mist’s journal* \*.

“The drinking-match at Eden-hall, in imitation of Chevy-chase.” It is printed in the first volume of a bookfeller’s miscellany called *Whartonia* †.

“Parody of a song sung at the opera-house by Mrs. Tofts, on her leaving the English stage and returning to Italy ‡.”

\* See Life of the duke of Wharton in *Cibber’s Lives of the poets*, vol. iv. p. 277.

† *Ralph’s Poems*, page 131.

‡ Page 193, and in *Ralph’s Miscellaneous*.



His grace began a play on the story of Mary queen of Scots, of which I believe nothing remains but these four lines, preserved in the second volume of the same collection :

“ Sure were I free, and Norfolk were a prisoner,  
I'd fly with more impatience to his arms,  
Than the poor Israelite gaz'd on the serpent,  
When life was the reward of every look.”

Lady Mary Wortley Montagu wrote an epilogue for this play, which is printed in Doddsley's Miscellanies.

“ A letter in Bickerton's Collection,” 1745\*.

### ROBERT LORD RAYMOND:

ONE of those many eminent men who have risen to the peerage from the profession of the law. He was solicitor-general to queen Anne, attorney-general to George I. by whom he was appointed one of the commissioners of the great seal and chief-justice of the King's-bench; in which station he died, having published

“ Two volumes of reports.” Folio.

### LORD CHANCELLOR KING,

WAS related to Mr. Locke, who † on seeing his treatise on the primitive church, persuaded him to apply himself to the law, to the highest dignity of which he rose.

\* Page 29. In the Whartoniana, vol. ii. p. 63, is a little poem ascribed to the duke's mother, lady Wharton, a woman famous for her wit, and second wife of the marquis. His first wife was related to the earl of Rochester, and was a poetess. She has an article in the General Dictionary, vol. x. where are two of her letters in a very pleasing style, and some of bishop Burnet in a very wretched one, and remarkable for the pains he takes to clear himself from the suspicion of being a Whig.

† Vide Collins's Peerage in King.

We



We have of his writing

“Enquiry into the constitution, discipline, unity and worship of the primitive church.” 1691.

“History of the apostles creed, with critical observations on its several articles.”

“Two speeches on the trial of doctor Sacheverel.”

“The speech of sir Peter King, knight, recorder of the city of London, at saint Margaret's-hill, to the king's most excellent majesty upon his royal entry, September 20, 1714.”

ROBERT LORD PLYMOUTH  
**THOMAS LORD PAGET,**

**E**LDEST son of the late earl of Uxbridge, who survived him, published some pieces, particularly

“An essay on human life,” in verse. 1734, quarto.

“Some reflections upon the administration of government.” A pamphlet, 1740.

In both these pieces there is much good sense: the former is written in imitation of Pope's ethic epistles, and has good lines, but not much poetry.

He wrote other poems and essays, all which he collected into one volume octavo, of which only a few copies were printed to give away.

SIR



## SIR ROBERT WALPOLE, EARL OF ORFORD,

IS only mentioned in this place in his quality of author: it is not proper nor necessary for me to touch his character here—sixteen unfortunate and inglorious years since his removal have already written his elogium!

About the end of queen Anne's reign, and the beginning of George the first, he wrote the following pamphlets:

“The sovereign's answer to the Gloucestershire address.” *The sovereign* meant Charles duke of Somerset, so called by the whigs. Some paragraphs in this piece were inserted by the marquis of Wharton.

“Answer to the representation of the house of lords on the state of the navy.” 1709.

“The debts of the nation stated and considered, in four papers.” 1710.

“The thirty-five millions accounted for.” 1710.

“A letter from a foreign minister in England to Monf. Pettecum\*.” 1710.

“Four letters to a friend in Scotland upon Sacheverel's trial.” Falsely attributed in the General Dictionary to Mr. Maynwaring, who did not write them, though he sometimes revised Mr. Walpole's pamphlets †.

“A pamphlet ‡ upon the vote of the house of commons with relation to the allies not furnishing their quotas.”

\* See a full account of this person, who was a volunteer negotiator about the time of the treaty of Utrecht, in the *Mémoires de Torcy*. the ludicrous notes on speaker Bromley's travels were ascribed, but falsely, to sir R. W.

† Lord O. forgot the title, and I have not

‡ I have seen a catalogue of books in which been able to recover it.



“A short history of the parliament.” It is an account of the last session of the queen. It was undertaken by desire of lord Somers and the whig lords, on a Thursday, and printed on the Tuesday following. The dedication was written by Mr. Pulteney, afterwards earl of Bath.

“The South-sea scheme considered.”

“A pamphlet against the peerage-bill.” Lord Orford could not remember the title. I have some reason to think it was, “The thoughts of a member of the lower house in relation to a project for restraining and limiting the power of the crown in the future creation of peers.” 1719.

“The report of the secret committee, June 9, 1715.”

“A private letter to general Churchill after lord Orford’s retirement,” was handed about till it got into print\*.

### HENRY ST. JOHN, VISCOUNT BOLINBROKE,

WITH the most agreeable talents in the world and with great parts, was neither happy nor successful. He wrote against the late king, who had forgiven him; against sir Robert Walpole, who did forgive him; against the pretender and the clergy, who never will forgive him †. He is one of our best writers; though his attacks on all governments and all religion [neither of which views he cared directly to own] have necessarily involved his style in a want of perspicuity. One must know the man before one can often

\* It is in Bickerton’s Collection, p. 6.

† Towards the end of doctor Middleton’s life, when great endeavours were used to obtain some preferment in the church for him, he went to archbishop Potter to give such an account of his religious opinions as might take off the pro-

scription against him. But when he found that his former writings had left stronger impressions than his new declarations could efface, he said, “What then, my lord, am I never to be forgiven?” The prelate replied, “God, I hope, will forgive you, but you must never expect to be forgiven here.”

gues



guess his meaning. He has two other faults which one should not expect in the same writer, much tautology and great want of connection. Besides his general works, published together since his death in five volumes quarto, several of his letters are preserved with Pope's and Swift's, and a few little pieces of his poetry are extant, for which he had a natural and easy turn.

“To Clara;” published in several miscellanies.

“Almahide, a poem\*.”

“An epilogue to lord Orrery's *Altemira* †.”

“Prologue to lord Lansdown's *Heroic love*.”

“An ironical copy of verses in praise of the *chef d'œuvre d'un inconnu*, prefixed to that book.” The initial letters subjoined stand for his lordship's name, titles, and employment in Latin.

“Three stanzas of an ode in the last scene of the masque of *Alfred*, by Mallet ‡.”

The following political pieces are not republished in his works :

“A letter to the examiner.” 1710.

It was answered by earl Cowper [of whom I find no other work except his speeches] under this title, “A letter to Isaac Bickerstaffe, esq. occasioned by the letter to the Examiner §.”

“The true copy of a letter from the right honourable the lord viscount Bolinbroke.” Printed in the year 1715 ||.

\* Printed in the *Whartoniana*, vol. ii. p. 116. are distinguished by asterisks.

† *Biograph.* vol. ii. 219.

§ *Somers's Tracts*, fourth coll. vol. iv. p. 5.

‡ Vide the new edition of Mallet's works, 1759, vol. iii. p. 67: lord Bolinbroke's stanzas || *Ib.* p. 253.



"The representation of the right honourable the lord viscount Bolinbroke." Printed in the year 1715\*.

There has also been published in his lordship's name, but I do not know on what authority, a piece called

"Reflections concerning innate moral principles, written in French by the late lord Bolinbroke, and translated into English. London, printed for S. Bladon, 1715."

### JOHN LORD HERVEY,

WROTE many pieces of various kinds: his pamphlets are equal to any that ever were written. Published by himself were,

"Answer to 'The occasional writer.'" 1727.

"The occasional writer, N<sup>o</sup> IV. to his imperial majesty."

"Observations on the writings of the Craftsman."

"Sequel of the observations on the writings of the Craftsman." 1730.

"Sedition and defamation displayed, with a dedication to the patrons of the Craftsman."

"A summary account of the state of Dunkirk and the negotiations relating thereto; in a letter from a member of parliament to the mayor of the borough for which he serves." 1733.

"A letter to the Craftsman on the game of chess." 1733.

"The conduct of opposition and tendency of modern patriotism." 1734.

\* Somers's Tracts, fourth collection, vol. iv. p. 260.

"Speech



“ Speech on the bill to prevent the fetling more lands in mortmain.”

“ Speech for the army.” 1737.

“ A protest against protesting with reasons.”

A paper entitled “ The lords’ protest.”

“ Letter to a country gentleman on the revival of the falt duty.”

“ Account of queen Anne’s bounty.”

“ Letter to the bishop of Bangor on his late sermon upon horses and asses.”

“ On the pyramids, to Mrs. \* \* \*.”

“ The quaker’s reply to a country parson’s plea against the quaker’s bill for tythes.”

“ Letter to the author of Common sense, or the Englishman’s journal, of Saturday April 16, 1737.”

“ Ancient and modern liberty stated and compared.”

“ A letter from a country gentleman to his friend in London, concerning two collections of letters and messages lately published between the K. Q. Pr. and Prfs.”

“ An examination of the facts and reasonings contained in a pamphlet entitled A letter from a member of parliament to his friend in the country, upon the motion to address his majesty to settle 100,000 l. per annum on his royal highness the prince of Wales.” 1739.

“ Some remarks on The minute philosopher.”

“ Epitaph on queen Caroline in Latin and English.”



"Miscellaneous thoughts on the present posture of affairs." 1742.

"Three speeches on the gin-act."

"The question stated in regard to the army in Flanders."

"A letter to Mr. Cibber on his letter to Mr. Pope."

IN VERSE.

"An epistle from a nobleman to a doctor of divinity." [Dr. Sherwin] 1733.

"To the imitator of the satire of the second book of Horace."

"Bolinbroke's address to ambition, in imitation of the first ode of the fourth book of Horace." 1737.

"The difference between verbal and practical virtue; with a prefatory epistle from Mr. Cibber to Mr. Pope." 1742.

"A severe description of Italy," of which only the translation by Voltaire has been published in the latter's *Melanges de litterature*, vol. ii. p. 108.

"Some genteel lines on the duchess of Richmond going to supper at Mr. Pulteney's."

"Lines under the mezzotinto of Mrs. Oldfield."

"Receipt to make an epigram." Printed in a collection called *The sports of the muses*, vol. ii. p. 192.

"A dialogue between the king and lord Carteret." It is a satirical ballad written in the year 1742, and printed in several miscellanies.

Since his lordship's decease, there have been printed in Doddsley's collection of poems the following by lord Hervey,

"To



“ To Mr. Fox [now earl of Ilchester], written at Florence, in imitation of Horace, ode iv. book 2.\*”

“ To the same, from Hampton-court,” 1731 †.

“ Answer to Mr. Hammond’s elegy to Miss Dashwood ‡.”

“ Four epistles in the manner of Ovid §.” That from Roxana to Philocles is a mistake, and should be Roxana to Usbeck. That from Monimia to Philocles is the best of his lordship’s poems; it was designed for miss Sophia Howe, maid of honour, to the honourable Antony Lowther.

“ Epilogue designed for Sophonisba ¶.”

“ An imitation of Horace, addressed to lord Ilchester ¶.”

“ A love-letter \*\*.”

“ A satire in the manner of Perseus ††.”

“ Verses on health,” printed in the third part of Almon’s Foundling-hospital for wit, 1769.

Lord Hervey left several other works in prose and verse in manuscript, particularly,

“ Agrippina, a tragedy in rhyme.”

“ Letters to doctor Middleton on the method of filling up the Roman senate.” The doctor formed his own share in this controversy into a treatise published in his works.

“ Memoirs from his first coming to court to the death of the queen.”

\* Vol. iii. p. 181.

† Ib. p. 183.

‡ Vol. iv. p. 79.

§ Ib. p. 82, &c.

¶

¶ Vol. iv. p. 107.

¶ Ib. p. 109.

\*\* Ib. p. 110.

†† Vol. v. p. 147.

HENRY



*HENRY LORD HYDE, and CORNBURY.*

**T**HIS amiable and disinterested lord was author of a few pamphlets, published without his name; of some tragedies, still in manuscript; of a comedy called

“The mistakes, or the happy resentment.” Given to Mrs. Porter for her benefit, and printed in 1758 by subscription, with a little preface by the author of this work; and of

“Common sense, or the Englishman’s journal, of Feb. 12, 1737.”

“Letter to David Mallet, esq. on the intended publication of lord Bolingbroke’s MSS.” published in the second volume of the quarto edition of Swift’s correspondence, 1766.

In some of the editions of Pope’s works, prefixed to the Essay on man is a copy of verses signed C. which I believe were written by lord Cornbury.

*HORATIO LORD WALPOLE,*

**W**ROTE many political pieces with knowledge, but in a bad style, yet better than his speeches: among others were the following:

“The case of the Hessian troops in the pay of Great Britain.”

“The interest of Great Britain steadily pursued. Part I. In answer to a pamphlet, entitled, The case of the Hanover forces.” 1743.

“A letter to a certain distinguished patriot and applauded orator, on the publication of his celebrated speech on the Seaford petition, in the magazines, &c.” 1748.



“Complaints of the manufacturers, relating to the abuses in marking the sheep, and winding the wool, &c.” 1752.

“Answer to the latter part of lord Bolinbroke's letters on the study of history.” MS. It was left imperfect; but several copies of the two first parts were printed and given away in May 1762, under this title, “An answer to the latter part of lord Bolinbroke's letters on the study of history, by the late lord Walpole of Woolterton, in a series of letters to a noble lord, part I. and II.” 1762, qu°. Afterwards published.

“A letter to a person in Holland, written in 1745, and published in the London chronicle, June 8, 1762.

### GEORGE BOOTH, EARL OF WARRINGTON.

HAVING been obliged to remove from this catalogue the first peer\* of this family, I am enabled to replace him by his grandson the late earl, who some years ago wrote a tract [though concealing himself for the author] entitled,

“Considerations upon the institution of marriage, with some thoughts concerning the force and obligation of the marriage contract; wherein is considered, how far divorces may or ought to be allowed. By a gentleman. Humbly submitted to the judgment of the impartial.” Lond. printed for John Whiston, 1739. It is an argument for divorce on disagreement of temper. In the introduction his lordship observes, that in the office of the church before matrimony we are enjoined *to consider it as a mystical union between Christ and his church*, and as such forbidden *to take it in hand unwisely or lightly*; with an express interdict of the *design of satisfying man's carnal appetites*. But that the moment the marriage is completed, the same authority declares that nothing can dissolve it, but a deficiency of carnality.

\* Inserted by mistake in the first edition.

ADDITIONS.



## ADDITIONS.

## WILLIAM PULTENEY, EARL OF BATH,

AN author, whose writings will be better known by his name, than his name will be by his writings, though his prose had much effect, and his verses were easy and graceful. Both were occasional, and not dedicated to the love of fame. Good-humour and the spirit of society dictated his poetry; ambition and acrimony his political writings. The latter made Pope say,

“How many Martials were in Pult’ney lost!”

That loss however was amply compensated to the world by the odes to which lord Bath’s political conduct gave birth. The pen of sir Charles Hanbury Williams inflicted deeper wounds in three months on this lord, than a series of Craftsmen, aided by lord Bolinbroke for several years, could imprint on sir Robert Walpole. The latter lost his power, but lived to see justice done to his character. His rival acquired no power, but—died very rich.

I cannot specify the particular papers or pamphlets written by lord Bath during his long opposition to sir Robert Walpole, but he was supposed to have the principal hand in Mifflin’s and Fogg’s journals and the Craftsman. Such of his poems as are come to my knowledge are,

“Verses on lady Essex Howard,” printed in the Annual register for 1768.

“Riddle on the eye.” Well known. Lord Bath’s wit was not of the delicate kind.

“Epistle from mother Lodge to sir Paul Methuen.”

“Ballad on the maids of honour losing their shifts.”

“On



“ On the various claims to the baronies of Stinch and Knocking.”

“ Ode to Thomas Coke, earl of Leicester.”

“ Paul Foley to Nicholas Fazakerley,” imitated from ode xi. book ii. of Horace.

“ Verses to miss Pelham.”

“ On the pump-girl at Bath.”

“ Ballad on Strawberry-hill.”

“ Some indecent lines on a lady who aimed at too high a marriage.”

The works in prose certainly written by lord Bath were,

“ Dedication to the history of the parliament \*.”

“ A proper reply to a late scurrilous libel, entitled, Seditious and defamatory displayed.” The latter was written by lord Hervey. The reply occasioned the duel between those two lords.

“ Seasonable hints from an honest man on the present crisis.” 1761.

“ N° XVII. of the periodical paper called The World.”

A few of his letters are printed with Swift's correspondence.

\* See page 448.



GEORGE BUBB DODDINGTON,  
LORD MELCOMB.

A MAN of more wit and more unsteadiness than the preceding; as ambitious, but less acrimonious; no formidable enemy; no sure political, but an agreeable friend. Lord Melcomb's speeches were as dainty and pointed, as lord Bath's were copious and wandering from the subject. Ostentatious in his person, houses and furniture, he wanted in his expence the taste he never wanted in his conversation. Pope and Churchill treated him more severely than he deserved; a fate that may attend a man of the greatest wit, when his parts are more suited to society than to composition. The verse remains, the bons mots and sallies are forgotten. To lord Melcomb doctor Young inscribed his third satire, and lord Lyttelton the second of his eclogues. He himself, besides other pieces, wrote

"An epistle to sir Robert Walpole," printed in Doddsley's collection, in which is the celebrated line quoted by Pope,

"In pow'r a servant, out of pow'r a friend."

"An epistle from John More, apothecary in Abchurch-lane, to lord Carteret, upon the treaty of worms."

"Verses in his eating-room at Hammersmith;" printed in the Annual register, 1761.

"Verses, written a little before his death, to doctor Young." Printed in the London chronicle for August 24, 1762; and in the Supplement to Doddsley's miscellany.

"A pamphlet on the expedition to Rochfort; against Mr. Pitt."

JOHN



*JOHN EARL POULETT,*

THE second earl of that line, published a motion he made in the house of lords; and several papers on the militia in 1758.

*CHARLES LORD VISCOUNT TOWNSHEND,*

SON of Charles, and father of George the present viscount, published a pamphlet against the bounty on corn.

*JOHN BOYLE, EARL of CORKE and ORRERY.*

NO family perhaps ever produced in so short a time so many distinguished persons, as the house of Boyle. The great earl of Corke; the lord Broghill; that excellent philosopher and man, Mr. Boyle; the lord Carleton; Charles earl of Orrery; lord viscount Shannon, the general; the earl of Shannon, so long speaker of the house of commons in Ireland; and the restorer of taste in architecture, the late earl of Burlington; were not the only ornaments of the same illustrious line. The late earl of Corke, though not the brightest of his race, was ambitious of not degenerating; and united to the virtues of his family their love of science and literature. It was a valuable present his lordship made to the world in writing

“The life of doctor Swift.” Lord Corke wrote besides,

“A poem on the young duke of Buckingham,” printed under the article of Sheffield in the General Dictionary.

N n n 2

“ Some



“Some lines on the death of his father,” printed in Budgell’s life of that peer.

“Prologue to Mallet’s masque of king Alfred.”

“N<sup>o</sup> XLVII. LXVIII. CLXI. CLXXXV. of The World.”

“Translation of Pliny’s epistles.”

“Preface and notes to the Memoirs of Robert Carey, earl of Monmouth,” published by his lordship.

“Preface to Mrs. Lenox’s translation of Pere Brumoy’s Greek theatre.”

“Two letters to doctor Swift,” printed with the dean’s correspondence.

### CHARLES SACKVILLE, DUKE OF DORSET,

**P**OSSESSED the hereditary talent of his family; and though a poet of no eminence, had a genteel style in his verses, that spoke the man of quality, without subjecting him to the ridicule that has been so justly lavished on what were formerly called poems by a person of honour. This duke wrote

“Verses on the beauties.”

“A poem,” printed in Dodley’s Museum.

“Arno’s vale,” a song on the death of John Gaston, great duke of Tuscany, written at Florence.

“Anacreontic on the death of sir Henry Bellendine,” in April, 1764.

“A treatise on the militia.”

RICHARD



## RICHARD LORD EDGE CUMBE,

THE second peer of a family long distinguished by talents, integrity and honour, must be added to the foregoing list, though with a slenderer portion of fame than his genius deserved and promised, as very few of his compositions have been printed, as the best of them were too strongly marked by the warmth of his age and imagination to be fit for the public eye, and as all of them were the productions of his most careless hours. He was a poet from fancy, not from meditation; yet he possessed those graces which study cannot give, ease and harmony, the fruits of taste and a good ear. What elegance might he not have attained, had application been added to strong parts, to humour that was the result of truth, and to wit that never was the offspring of ill-nature! These encomiums hereafter will sound like flattery. No; friendship feels, but justice dictates; and very many who knew lord Edgumbe, know they are not exaggerated. As he has left so little to speak for him, the same friendship must be indulged in expatiating a moment longer on so singular and amiable a character: and if, when I am reprinting my own works, I am perhaps but burying the dead, let me please myself in placing a tablet in the same cemetery to the memory of my friend!

I may with propriety mention him here, or in my Anecdotes of painting. In the latter art he had the genius of a master, before he could write man. His drawings were at once correctly true and great. He could deliver his ideas with his pencil as precisely as with language, and no man ever was more exact in seizing the point of truth, or in rendering it with perspicuity. His eye never saw falsely; his tongue knew not how to be false. It was this impression of truth that constituted the reigning peculiarity of his character. He felt it to minuteness; and had no more notion of affecting a virtue he did not possess, than he was capable of concealing a fault of which he was sensible. He spoke his own thoughts, and mentioned his own actions, with as much indifference as if he had no property in them. His manner and style were very particular; and not the less so, for not being affected. Nature made him what affectation makes others, singular; but with the advantage

that



that nature always has over art, his singularity was pleasing. To be agreeable is the most difficult task that art finds in copying nature.

With the most excellent talent for imitating whatever he saw, no entreaties could engage him to exaggerate. A heart without gall checked a hand that was master of caricatura.

That he had defects, it would be unworthy a friend of his to deny: if I slide over them it is pardonable. It was becoming in him alone, not to conceal them. Yet it is strict justice to his memory to aver, that he never had a fault but to himself; he never had an enemy but himself.

He left several copies of verses; one of the worst, a letter to his mistress on a journey, was printed in 1752. The well-known print of Mary Squires, the gipsy, falsely accused by Elizabeth Canning, was taken from lord Edgumbe's drawing.

F I N I S.

SUPPLEMENT.